


OVERSIZE

GEN

The HF Group
Indiana Plant
042282 2 45 00

4/18/2006



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/steeleancestrall07stee>



GENEALOGY
929.2
ST3134S.
V.7

*The Genealogical Sketches
in this Volume,
are those of the buial ancestors
of
Roxanna Cox.*

VOLUME 7

MEMORANDUM
of
REVOLUTIONARY SERVICES
of the
ANCESTORS OF
ELLA PRATT STEELE
whose
National Number is 4097.

ANCESTOR'S SERVICE.

My ancestor's services in assisting in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

My name Ella Pratt Steele (8) born Ticonderoga, New York State. Daughter Wm. Henry Harrison Pratt (7), Nathaniel (6), Henry (5), Jacob (4), Ershom (3), Ebenezer (2), Thomas of Watertown, 1647 (1) Married Nov. 6, 1833, in Chicago, Ill., Frederick Morgan Steele (6) born Albany, N.Y. Nov. 27, 1851 son John F. (7), Lemuel (5), Daniel (4), Sec'y: Samuel (3), Ensign John (2), Sec'y. John of Dorchester, Mass 1630 (1).

My Mother. Roxanna Roe (6) born Williamstown, Mass. Jan. 30, 1812. Married Shoreham, Vt. Oct. 16, 1834, Wm. H. H. Pratt--she living with me, May 1897, hale and hearty at age of 85.

My maternal grandmother Eliza Hill (6) born at Richmond, Mass. Feb. 1, 1777, married at Williamstown, Mass. March 25, 1798, Elisha Roe (5), Capt. Thomas (4), Thomas (3), Peter (2), Hugh (1), of Weymouth, Mass. 1655.

(Her father) my great grandfather Ambrose Hill (5), born Goshen, Conn. March 21, 1744 son Ensign Ebenezer (4), Ebenezer (3) Luke (2), Luke (1), of Windsor Conn. Married in 1762 Lucy Beach (5), daughter Ensign Edmund (4), Dea. John (3), Dea. John (2) Thomas (1) of Milford 1655.

Ambrose Hill at time of battle of Lexington was Sergeant in Capt. David Noble's Company, Col. (afterwards Gen) John Patterson's Regiment of Berkshire County militia, served in the siege of Boston, and at the battle of Bunker Hill-- July 1777 he enlisted as Sergeant in Capt. Amos Rathburn's Company, Major Caleb Hyde's Detachment-- August 1777 he again enlisted in Capt. Aaron Rowley's Company, Col. David Rossiter's Regiment from Berkshire County, and as Sergeant of the Company fought in the battle of Berrington.

In 1778 he was Captain of a Berkshire County Reg. his commission dated March 1778. When the New Haven & Norwalk Alarm was promulgated July and August 1779 his Company, he still its Captain, was made part of a Regiment from Berkshire County under command Lt. Col. Miles Powell.

Oct. 31, 1826 his widow then 90 years of age, applied for a pension, which was granted, and she lived to enjoy for four years. In it she states that he served as Corporal Sergeant and Captain, and that he fought at the battle of Saratoga.

The following is a memorandum of the authority for the above statement:

Letter dated June 19, 1894 from the Commissioners of Pensions giving Revolutionary record of Ambrose Hill, taken from pension records -- also
Wm. M. Olin Sec'y. of State of Mass. dated June 26, 1896 giving Revolutionary record Opt. Ambrose Hill, also
History Berkshire County on several pages.

Another Line

-----DAVID BIGELOW-----

My name
 * Father
 His Mother
 Her *
 * Father

Ella Pratt Steele (3)
 Wm. Henry Harrison Pratt (7)
 Mary (called Polly) Harrington (5)
 Sarah Bigelow (5)
 David Bigelow (4)
 born Ward, near Worcester, Mass. Sept. 19, 1730 son
 Daniel (3) a soldier of the French and Indian War,
 Joshua (2) a soldier and pensioner of King Philip's
 War, John (1) a soldier of Pequot and King Philip's
 War.

David married May 21, 1752, Sarah (4) born July
 27, 1733, daughter Samuel Eaton (3), Lieut. Jonathan²,
 Jonas (1). He died May 10, 1810. She died Oct.
 22, 1761, aged 28.

In 1775 he was appointed one of the Worcester
 Committee of Safety, and as his brother, Col. Timothy
 Bigelow was one of the early Revolutionary mili-
 tary leaders, so Deacon David, being incapacitated

for military duty on account of lameness, was a
 patriotic leader and worker against the Tory ele-
 ment so strong in that vicinity--- He was Repre-
 sentative to the General Committee in 1777 and
 again in July 1779--- Was a member of the Cambridge
 and Boston Conventions, and of the Massachusetts
 State Convention for the adoption of the U.S. Con-
 stitution.

Proof Bigelow Genealogy, and Histories of Worcester
 County, Mass.

Another line

--- THOMAS ROE ---

My name Ella Pratt Steele (3)
 " Mother Roxanna Roe (6) born Williamstown, Mass Jan. 30, 1812
 Married Shoreham, Vt. Oct. 16, 1834.
 Her father Elisha Roe (5)
 His " Thomas Roe (4) born Suffield, Conn. Nov. 1736, Thos. (3)
 Peter (2) Hugh (1), Married Mary Welles (6),
 born Newington, Conn. August 7, 1739, William (5),
 Capt. Thomas (4), Capt. Samuel (3), Gov. Thomas (2),
 Thomas Sr. (1). He died at Williamstown, Mass.
 in 1823, she died there shortly after.

Thomas Roe was a soldier of the French and Indian
 War 1755-61, and during the Revolutionary War he
 joined the South Williamstown, Mass. Company, Capt.
 Samuel Clark in Col. Benjamin Spaulds Regiment
 and fought in the battle of Bennington, Vt. Aug.
 13, 1777.

Proof Revolutionary service certificate Wm. M. Olin Secy.
 State, dated March 29, 1894.

Another Line

----- JOSHUA HARRINGTON, SR. -----

My name Ella Pratt Steele (8)
" Father Wm. Henry Harrison Pratt (7)
His Mother Mary (called Polly) Harrington (5)
Her Father Joshua Harrington, Jr (4)
His Father Joshua Harrington (3)

born Watertown, Mass. June 12, 1709. Married first Elizabeth, second Mary lived at Waltham, Holliston and other points. His father John (2) was a soldier of King Philip's War and was wounded at the Northfield fight.

In 1773 Joshua, Sr. settled at Worcester, Mass where his sons Joshua, Jr., Samuel, and Noah joined the Revolutionary Army, his son Joshua, Jr. serving Sept. 5, 1777 to Dec. 6, 1777 as Corporal in Capt. Samuel Hubbard's Company Col. Job Cushing's Regiment.

In this same Regiment, Col. Job Cushings (he from Shrewsbury, near Worcester), but in John Bannister's Company, appears Private Joshua Harrington, enlisted Sept. 7, 1777 discharged Nov. 29, 1777--time of service 2 months 28 days. "Service the Northward." See Mass. Revolutionary Records Vol. 17 Page 88.

Proof Revolutionary Certificate dated July 21, 1896, Wm. M. Olin
Secy. State of Massachusetts.

THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT
 WASHINGTON, D. C.
 JANUARY 19, 1906
 IN 1800 JOSHUA HARRINGTON, JR. (S) WAS A MEMBER OF THE
 VERMONT MILITIA AND WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE OF
 BURLINGTON. HIS WIDOW (S) WAS A MEMBER OF THE VERMONT
 MILITIA AND WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE OF BURLINGTON.
 DEPT. RECORDS FILED IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE
 WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C. IN 1800. IN 1800, HARRINGTON
 WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE OF BURLINGTON.

THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT
 WASHINGTON, D. C.
 JANUARY 19, 1906
 IN 1800 JOSHUA HARRINGTON, JR. (S) WAS A MEMBER OF THE
 VERMONT MILITIA AND WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE OF
 BURLINGTON. HIS WIDOW (S) WAS A MEMBER OF THE VERMONT
 MILITIA AND WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE OF BURLINGTON.
 DEPT. RECORDS FILED IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE
 WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C. IN 1800. IN 1800, HARRINGTON
 WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE OF BURLINGTON.

Another lane

-----JOSHUA HARRINGTON, JR.-----

My name
 • Father
 His father

Her father

Ella Pratt Steele (S)
 William Henry Harrison Pratt (7)
 Mary (called Polly) Harrington (5). born at
 Worcester, Mass. 1790 Married Worcester, Mass. Dec.
 20, 1809 Nathaniel Pratt (6). She died Shoreham,
 Vermont Nov. 26, 1837 and was buried there.
 Joshua Harrington, Jr. (4) Joshua (3), Jno. (2),
 Robert (1). He born at Worcester, Mass. married
 there June 22, 1775, Sarah⁵ born Worcester, Mass. Aug.
 15, 1755 daughter Dea David Bagelow (4), Daniel (3),
 Joshua (2), Jno. (1).

Joshua Harrington, Jr. was a member, at
 the time of the battle of Lexington, of his wife's
 uncle's Company of Militia in Worcester, being in
 Capt., afterwards Col., Timothy Bagelow's Co. Col.
 Artemus Ward's Regiment, and married April 19, 1775
 on receipt of Lexington Alarm.
 He enlisted in July 1776 as private in Capt. Wm.
 Yate's Company, Col. Jonathan Holden's Regiment, serving
 five months.
 Again enlisted during summer of 1777, as Corporal,
 in Capt. Samuel Hubbard's Company, Col. Job Cushing's
 Regiment, and served three months.
 In June 1816 they removed to Pelham, Mass. where
 he died Oct. 1817, and where he was buried.

August 29, 1837, his widow, then aged 82, applied
 for a pension which was granted, and she which she
 enjoyed till her death at Worcester, Mass. March
 19, 1838.

Proof

Certificate Wm. M. Olin Secy. State July 21, 1896
 giving his Revolutionary record, also letter

Wm. Kenton Commissioner Pensions, Nov. 23, 1894
 giving data from application of his widow for
 pension.

Another Line

----- JACOB PRATT. -----

My name	Ella Pratt Steele (8)
• Father	William Henry Harrison Pratt (7)
His Father	Nathaniel Pratt (6)
• •	Henry Pratt (5)
• •	Jacob Pratt (4) born Sherborn, Mass. Oct. 3, 1755, married Lydia Eames (4) born March 20, 1737 Capt. Henry (3), John (2), Thomas (1). Jacob died at Sherborn in 1811 aged 76. She died 1832 aged nearly 96. During the Revolutionary War he joined as private Capt. Henry Leland's Company, Col. John Bullard's regiment, and marched April 19, 1775 from Sherborn at the Lexington Alarm, and later served as private Sept. 20, 1777 in Capt. Daniel Eames Company, Col. Benjamin Hawes Regiment on a secret expedition to Rhode Island. He is buried in the old cemetery in South Framingham, Mass.

Proof. Wm. H. Olin Secy. of State dated Sept. 24, 1895
giving his Revolutionary Record.

Another Line

-----EDMUND BEACH-----

My name Ella Pratt Steele (6)
" Mother Roxanna Roe (6)
Her mother Electa Hill (6)
" " Lucy (or Lucia) Beach (5)
" father Edmund Beach (4)
born Wallingford, Conn. Feb. 18, 1720 son John (3),
John (2), Richard (1).
Deacon Edmund married Prudence Deming (4) daughter
Benjamin Deming (3), Jonathan (2), John (1).
He died Lexington, New York in 1804 aged 80.
He was appointed by the General Assembly in May 17
1777 "an inspector of all fire arms and gun locks
manufactured in the State".
Proof--see Colonial Records.

He was appointed Ensign of the East Military
Company of Goshen in Oct. 1759 in French and Indian
War, and his older brother Adna, served as a Revol-
utionary soldier. These facts lead me to believe that
the Edmund Beach who responded to the New Haven
and Norwalk Alarm and served (see Conn. men in the
Revolution) from July 8 to July 19, 1779 in Capt.
Moses Seymour's Company Major Thomas Bull's Regi-
ment of Light Dragoons, was the father Deacon
Edmund. This conclusion is further strengthened
by the fact that in that record of service the
Edmund Beach is not there designated as Jr, but in
any event his appointment by the General Assembly
as State Inspector of Arms should make him a Revol-
utionary progenitor.

12 12 12
 12 12 12
 12 12 12
 12 12 12
 12 12 12

930412, 1950

The following ascendants of Mrs. Ella Pratt Steele, (wife of Frederick M. Steele) would entitle any of her descendants to membership in the Society of Colonial Wars. Those which have the check mark have already been used as claims for membership in the Society by some other of their descendants. This list covers all known to Frederick M. Steele at this date, June, 1903, and is subject to additions later as information may be further obtained.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|--|
| ✓ Anthony Fisher, | ✓ Captn. Edward Wright, |
| ✓ John Prescott, | Robt. Harrington, |
| ✓ John Whitney, Jr. | ✓ Benoni Learned, |
| Jonathan Rice, | ✓ Serj. Isaac " |
| ✓ Captn. Henry Eames, | Serj. John Tidd, |
| ✓ Lieut. Thomas Hurlburt, | Francis Kendall, |
| ✓ Serj. John Deming, | ✓ Captn. George Barber, |
| ✓ Richard Treat, | Richard Sanger, |
| ✓ Robt. Royce, | ✓ Lieut. Jonathan Morse, |
| ✓ Josiah Churchill, | Serj. Jno. Newton, Sr. |
| ✓ Lieut. Abraham Dickerman, | Edward Larkin, |
| Corporal John Cooper, | ✓ Thomas Eames, |
| ✓ Richard Sperry, | Richard Wheeler, |
| Ebenezer Dibble, | ✓ Corporal Henry Rice, |
| John Lattimer, | ✓ Edmund Rice, |
| ✓ Lieut. John Hollister, | Captn. Edmund Beach, |
| ✓ Richard Treat, | ✓ Captn. Jno. Beach, Jr. |
| ✓ Gov. Thomas Welles, | ✓ Lieut. Saml. Royce, |
| Lieut. John Remington, | ✓ ^{YN}
Comet Thos. Wickham, |
| ✓ " Andrew Alger, | Ensign Ebenezer Hill, Jr. |
| William Robinson, | Captain Thos. Welles, |
| ✓ Richard Cutter, | ✓ " Saml. " |
| ✓ Robt. Williams, | Lieut. James Treat, |
| ✓ Wm. Hagar, | Captn. Thomas Roe, Jr. |
| ✓ Lieut. Thos. Flagg, | Lieut. Jonathan Eaton, |
| ✓ John Bigelow, | Daniel Bigelow, |
| ✓ James Cutler, | ✓ Joshua Bigelow, |
| Saml. Blodgett, | ✓ John Harrington, |
| Thomas Blodgett, | ✓ John Winter, Jr. |

June, 1897.

THE SPIRIT

Origin and Perpetuation of Family Names.

THE patriotic hereditary societies seem to have aroused among many families an earnest desire to trace their descent to the earlier founders of the Colonies, and many of them having done this successfully, are now interested in continuing their researches beyond their individual immigrant and along genealogical lines of the Old World, disclosing in many cases unexpected and interesting discoveries. It cannot be amiss for any American to be interested in and to know where his name originated, the story of his family among the Nations, and what may possibly be transmitted to him in hereditary traits. Some of these names may be traced far back in history, and by geographical data alone the movements of the family followed. The interpretation or meaning of family names is more difficult to arrive at, and in some instances cannot be discovered at all. Take, for instance, the short name "Roe," which may be found here and there in this country, and let us trace it historically and geographically in so far as well-established data will permit. This name is first found in history, either in the fifth or sixth centuries, and was given by Frode I., King of Denmark, to one of his sons, the remaining two being called Halfdan and Skat. Halfdan later became King of Denmark, having as sons Roe and Helgi. Each of these subsequently became King of one half of Denmark. The name was first imprinted geographically on the world by this brother of Helgi, who, founding Denmark's first capital, before the establishment of Copenhagen, named it Roeskilde, which being translated means "Roe's Fountains." Thus there first appeared in history this family name of Roe. From Denmark in the predatory voyages of the vikings, the members of the family or race began to spread. One went to the Faroe Islands, from which, later on, was evolved a Bishop Roe, who through a daughter, Astrid Roe, became great in the annals of Norway. This Astrid Roe married Sverre, one of Norway's greatest Kings, and there descended lineally from this marriage six Norwegian Kings. Astrid, daughter of the Bishop, was wife of Sverre, son of King Sigurd-Mouth, of Norway, and mother of Sverre of Haakon Sverreson and Sigurd-Lavard. Haakon was King after Sverre, Lavard having died before his father. The rest of the line is well known historically. Another branch of the family went on one of these voyages to the north of Ireland and remained. The River Roe, which empties in the Loch Foyle of the North Sea, thus received its name, and for the second time the name is recorded geographically. Two or more of the name accompanied William the Conqueror to England. In that country to-day they are represented by the Earl of Stradbroke. Again, for the third time, at Roehampton, in England, which signifies the "town home of the Roes," was it given geographical prominence. From England a branch went to Ireland and became Earls of Ossory and Ormond. In 1630-'40, John Roe, a member of the English branch, came to this country and settled on Long Island. It is somewhat odd, but even at this day nearly all of the race in this country have the fair hair and blue eyes of the distant North. The meaning of the name is not known or even surmised, so far as known records go. If any of your readers can in any wise translate it, it could scarce fail to be a subject of interest to many.

Captain F. W. ROE.

Notes re family of Rce.
Coat of Arms &c &c.

- (1). Rce. Sri. - a Rce. buck springing.
- (2). Rce. Middlesex & Essex, a buck's head, Erased. gu.
- (3). Rce. or Rce. or Rce. Lond. & Kent. a Stag's head. gu.
on which three bezants.
- (4). Rce. Sri, a demi-lion, rampant. Erased. Supporting
a crescent. gu.
- (5). Rce. a Rce. buck's head. gu.
- (6). { Rce. Barb. Suff. on a (mound. Vert. a Rce. buck
standing, guardant, attitud & Harpa, on (between
another a pater-fail. gold). Torn into Recte,
without 3 mount pater-fails.
- (7). Rce. Henry Rich' Esq. of Gurtten Hall. Devon.
a Stag's head, Erased. gu.

All these on a Norman shield. No 6. is the
typical symbol of the Rce family, for 900 years.

(over)

Motto - Recte -
of family
On the way - and
rightly the

F. W. Roz Captain in regular army - son
of Admiral Roz - The Admiral came to
see Grandmother ^{my mother.} Patt. at our house on
Ellis Ave. - always called her Lady Patt.
and ^{introduced by} ~~met~~ - Captain Roz in St. Paul - when he
was stationed there - He was very charming
and cultured gentleman - glad to see
them as relatives -
A Roz Jack Springing - has been
the one chosen by the Admiral - and
he said we were entitled to -

Wm F. M. Steele
The Admiral has used for more elaborate
using - no 6th - described on other side.

Kindly return

Genl of Capt. M. Roz

Autograph designed
of Rear Admiral
Francis Astory Roz
probably about 1896
attest Capt. M. Steele

As a matter of interest, let me make a memo. of the ages, as far as it is possible to ascertain them, of the Pratt and Roe lineal ancestors, back to the original emigrant to this country, and showing the average of the 7 and 6 generations, as to length of life. all being the immediate antecedents of Ella P. Steele.

Pratt	age at death	Roe	age at d.
Thomas ¹ died 1692 assuming that he was 22 when his first child was born, he must have been born about 1634 and so about	58	High ¹ d 1689 1 st ch. born 1656 assume he b 1634	55
Spencer ² died 1737 if 27 at birth 1 st ch in 1693 born say 1671	66	Peter ² Thos ³ born 1708 was alive 1748 Here no death date. Call it for a guess 1768, 20	77
Gershon ³ b 1700 have no death date but he was a soldier of the Rev ^y , at age of	75	Thos ⁴ Elisha ⁵ Rosaana ⁶	60
Jacob ⁴	76		89
Henry ⁵	75		62
Nathaniel ⁶	30		89
Wm ⁷ H ⁷	59		
	71		
	439		
average age at death	63		
		6	432
		average length of life 6 generations	72.

2461. ROE, STOW, DUDLEY.
H. G. F. C. Nov. 4, 1931. William (2)
Dudley, Jr., born June 8, 1639, at sea;
died May, 1701, at Saybrook, Conn., is
generally considered to have married
Mary Roe, Nov. 4, 1661 (Saybrook, Conn.
Vital Records). She was the daughter of
Hugh (1) Roe of Weymouth, Mass., Hart-
ford and Suffield, Conn., where he died
Aug. 5, 1689. Her mother was Esther,
supposed to be the daughter of Nicholas
Norton, a tanner of Weymouth who was
associated with Hugh Roe, a currier of
leather. Esther died in Weymouth, July
11, 1666, and Hugh married Abigail —
soon afterwards, who died in Suffield,
Sept. 3, 1689. Hugh Roe's will is found
in Vol. I, p. 267, Wills, Northampton,
Mass., probate records. The original will
is not on file. In the copy daughter Mary
is called Mary "Densloe." This is con-
sidered a mistake of the copyist or re-
corder, for, in the old script, "Dudley"
might be easily mistaken for "Densloe."

H. F.
Hugh (1) Roe was of Weymouth, Mass.
1642 (Weymouth, Mass., Hist. Soc. Col-
lection's, Vol. 2). His first wife was an
Esther, who died there July 11, 1656. He
married second in 1656, sold out at Wey-
mouth, and removed to Marthas Vine-
yard. His second wife was an Abigail who
died Sept. 3, 1689. Does anyone know
her identity? He left Edgartown, Mar-
thas Vineyard, (History of Edgartown,
pages 123 and 130, and Suffolk Deeds,
Vol. II, p. 181). He was admitted to Hart-
ford, Conn., Sept. 2, 1661, thence to suf-
field, Conn., 1674, where he died Sept. 3,
1689.

Hugh (1) had children: 1. Samuel (2)
born Weymouth, Jan. 14, 1656, died
Suffield, March 1, 1688, unmarried; 2.
Peter, born Hartford about 1662, died
Suffield, Feb. 4, 1739, married Jan. 24,
1688-9, Sarah, born Dec. 8, 1668, daugh-
ter of Thomas Remington and his wife
Mehitable Walker (whose ancestry I am
still seeking; can anyone help?) 3. Mary,
married Nov. 4, 1661 (see Goodwin's,
p. 145, Deacon William Dudley, born
at sea, June 8, 1639, died May, 1701; son
of William); they had Abigail, born May
24, 1667, married May 9, 1689, John Kent,
Esq., of Suffield, son of John Kent of
Gloucester. 4. Elizabeth married—
Merrill of Saybrook. 5. Abigail, died
Oct. 13, 1691, married June 15, 1678,
Thomas Taylor of Suffield.

Does anyone know the relationship, if
any, between Hugh (1) Roe, above, and
John (1) Roe, of Long Island, and has
the connection between these two with
England been discovered? F. M. S.

12/16/31

480
224
Hugh Roe¹

and

481
225
Abigail
second wife

Died Suffield, Conn. Aug. 5, 1689.

u 1656
Died Sept. 3, 1689.

He was the original emigrant, and probably came to Massachusetts already married. The first mention of him I can find is in the Weymouth Massachusetts Historical Society Collections Vol. 2, in which a tract of land is described in 1642, as lying west of lands owned by Hugh Roe. He was by trade a currier of leather, and one of his neighbors in Weymouth with whom he seems to have been closely associated in business ventures, was a Nicholas Norton. This man was a tanner of leather, and their trades seem to affiliate, and so they worked together. By some Norton is claimed to be the father of Esther, the first wife of Hugh Roe, and consequently his father-in-law. This first wife Esther died in Weymouth July 11, 1655. On Nov. 6th and 9th 1658 he sold most of his land in Weymouth, consisting of house, orchard lands, and proprietary interest in the common lands, and removed to Martha's Vineyard. See Suffolk deeds Vol. 11, p. 181. These lands had at an earlier date been owned by Nicholas Norton. The deed was acknowledged June 7, 1659. He had a nine acre and a ten acre lot "on the line" Aug. 22, 1659, and received twenty acres as a dividend at Mill Brook. Oct. 22 1660 the town of Weymouth voted that he did not have the right to sell or otherwise dispose of that fund granted to him. This I suppose in consequence of his removal from the town. He was still on the tax list of 1663, as owning land in the west part of the town adjoining the Braintree line, being a plot of twenty-four acres in the Second Division.

While in Martha's Vineyard he lived in the town of Edgartown. See History Edgartown, pp. 129 and 130.

A son Samuel, is recorded as having been born to him, the record being at Weymouth, born Jan. 14, 1656/7. This son was granted fifty acres of land in Suffield, Conn. July 17, 1674, being next to his father's portion. He also followed his father to Hartford, and had, April 3, 1684,

X 224
Hugh Roe¹

and

225
Abigail
second wife

a home lot on the East Side and High Street, just north of his father's forty acres.

Hugh removed from Martha's Vineyard and appears at Hartford where he was admitted as an inhabitant Sept. 2, 1661. He lived there a little to the south of Little River on what is now the corner of Elm and Bliss Streets. He is found on the list of Freemen made in 1669. He held the position of Sealer of Leather at Hartford in 1663, which was an office of trust and responsibility. He was a currier in 1674, but that year removed to Suffield, Conn. and on June 24, 1674, this new town made a grant of land to him of sixty acres. He was elected constable in Suffield 1684, 1685, and 1688, and was a voter there at its first town meeting. He died at Suffield Aug. 5, 1689, leaving a widow who died a month later, and several married children. His will is on record Vol. 1, p. 267 of the Northampton, Mass. Probate Records. The inventory of the estate was 354^l 16^{sh}, Vol. 1, p. 197, Northampton.

There lived at Gloucester, Mass. from 1651 to 1662, a John Roe, who had land formerly owned by the Nicholas Norton heretofore mentioned, lying in that town. This John had a son Hugh born in 1640 and as baptismal names are same in both families, and in consideration of similar business relations, it may be that John was an elder brother of Hugh, the subject of this sketch.

Children of Hugh Roe:

Samuel, born Weymouth Jan. 14, 1656, died Suffield Mar. 1, 1688, unmarried.

Peter, born Hartford about 1662, married Jan. 24, 1688/9, Sarah Remington, born Dec. 8, 1668, daughter of Thomas Remington and Mehitable(Walker)Remington. He died Suffield Feb. 4, 1739.
Mary, married ~~a Denslow~~ ^{Dec but her June 8 1639 d May 1701, Son Will} and also Wm. Dudley Nov. 4, 1661, see Goodwin, p. 145.

Elizabeth, married _____Merrill of Saybrook.

224

225

Hugh Roe¹

and

Abigail
second wife

June 15 1678
Abigail, married Thos Taylor. *She d Oct 13 1691. Her children on record at Suffield Conn*

He also had grand children:

Abigail, born May 24, 1667, daughter Mary Roe Dudley, who married John Kent Esq. of Suffield May 9, 1680. He was son of John Kent of Gloucester.

and three Warners.

ANSWERS

8307. 7. KENT, ROE. J. W. E. N. Sept. 14, 1921. The correspondent asks to know more about Hugh Roe and his son Peter. William (2) Dudley, married, Nov. 4, 1661, Mary Roe, not Mary Stow. The will of Hugh Roe of Suffield is recorded in vol. 1, page 287 of the Hampshire County Probate Records at Northampton. The original will is not on file.

"Suffield Aug. 6, 1689. This is the last will and Testament of Hugh Roe deceased verry sick, Weake in body but of perfect understanding & Memory.

"My whole estate to my Loving son Peter Rhoë, & my grandchild John Warner whom I make joint executors of this my Last Will, they to take possession of the same after my decease, only it is to be understood that they do honorably & comfortably provide for & maintain my beloved wife Abigail Rhoë for her life time, and pay all just debts and legacies hereafter given.—John Warner not to be constrained to pay any of the legacies until one year after he comes of the age of twenty-one years.

"I bequeath to my daughter Mary Densloe five pounds and to my daughter Elizabeth Morrell the feather bed I now lie on and five pounds. Unto my daughter Abigail Taylor 10 to her and her children, if she be not necessitated to use it herself, but as for Thomas Taylor, my will is that he shall never have anything to doe with it, and that daughter Abigail have no power to give it or any part of it to Thomas Taylor. I give my daughter Abigail two feather bolsters, a grates pewter platter, a great Bason, & two feather pillows & if she continuee in this desolate condition a liberte to live in the house for ye term of seven years after my decease. To my grandchild Abigail Kent 50 shillings. To my grandchild Abigail Warner 50 shillings & a yearling heifer & calf.

I give to my grandchild Thomas Warner 50 shillings provided he live with his brother John Warner, but if not willing, my will is that he shall live with my daughter Elizabeth Merrill at Seabrook. My estate shall always be responsible for ye performance of my engagements together with the town unto Mr. John Emerson, if it please the Lord to bring him to ye town again, as also that my estate shall be responsible for the encouragement of any other minister that the town shall make choice of. If Mr. Emerson should by any means be discouraged, My loving friends and neighbors Abraham Dible, Thomas Huxley and David Wintchell to be overseers of my will in case of any palpable neglect in respect to my loving wife or in faithful discharge of the legacies, for which services they are to be paid.

Hugh X. Roe,
Witnesses: Anthony Auetin, Senr.
Thomas Huxley,
Quintan Stockwell.

Witnesses made oath to this will March

30, 1690. Inventory taken Aug. 19, 1689. \$354. 16.00.

The Hampshire County records (vol. 1, pages 197 and 260), reveal further facts concerning Hugh Roe; "Hugh Roe petitioned to be free from military training as one yt was exempted from such exercisee in ye Colony of Connt; granted Sept. 24, 1678."

1681. Hugh Roe prosecuted for "selling Drinke without license, but on account of the infancy of ye plantation, [the Court] license him." Also again in 1682. "1684. Hugh Roe presented for slandersous and scurrilous speech against Rev. Mr. Younglove and for taking up and marking another man's swine. Convicted and fined f5 and costs; on second charges only costs." Freed from training in 1686.

The will of Peter Roe of Suffield is in vol. vi. of Hampshire probate records, the inventory taken March 20, 1738-9 is in vol. vi, page 50. The will mentions wife Sarah, son John, son Thomas, grandchildren, sons of my son Samuel Roe, viz.: Samuel, Joseph, Ebenezer, Peter, Abijah and Mary; daughter-in-law Mary Roe wife of son Samuel; daughter Abigail wife of John Adams; daughter Sarah wife of Samuel Hathaway; daughter Elizabeth wife of Abner Kent; daughter Mary wife of John Clemans; daughter Mercy Roe, and Hannah wife of Ephraim Fletcher. Will proved Feb. 13, 1738-9. Good estate.

Suffield records show that Peter Roe was an innholder. Peter Roe deede land that was his father's, Hugh Roe, to John Warner. Recorded in Suffield town book, page 70. Hampshire deeds at Springfield also show none where Hugh Roe was grantor, but thers are many in which Peter Roe was grantor. The following are from Suffield, book of births, marriages and deaths: Hugh Rowe (sic) died Aug. 6, 1680. Abigail, his wife, died Sept. 3, 1689. Samuel, his son, by wife Abigail, died March 1, 1687-8. Peter Roe died Feb. 4, 1738-9.

Children of Peter Rows by wife Sarah: Samuel, born Nov. 23, 1680; Abigail, born Sept. 28, 1691; Samuel, born Nov. 20, 1693-4. (married Mary Hall); Sarah, born July 17, 1696; Elizabeth, born March 4, 1698-9; Mary, born May 7, 1701; John, born Feb. 4, 1703-4; Mercy, born July 10, 1706; Thomas, born July 28, 1708 (married, April 17, 1729, Elizabeth Purchase); Hannah, born July 28, 1711. Thomas Taylor married Abigail Roe, June 15, 1678. Mrs. Abigail Taylor died Oct. 13, 1691 (their children on record at Suffield).

John Kent married Abigail Dudley, May 9, 1686 (their children recorded at Suffield) Joseph Remington married Elizabeth Dudley, Dec. 2, 1703 (children recorded). Joseph Remington and Abigail Dudley of Seabrook married, Aug. 2, 1727. She died Feb. 12, 1728-9.

Land in Hartford belonging to Hugh Roe and his heirs forever. Jan. 20, 1668. One parcel, which he bought of Joseph Nash, with a messuags or tenement thereon, outhouse, orchard, and garden, one acre abutting on John Baysee land east, on Richard Butler's land south, highway north and west. Hugh Roe mortgaged this land to Deacon Edward Stebbin for £40 on Feb. 14, 1665 and Stebbin released it March 31, 1668, when Roe bought of him two acres more. The house and lot above mentioned was sold to Jacob Johnson Jan. 18, 1674, and Hugh Roe removed to Suffield. Before coming to Hartford he had been at Weymouth, Mass. and at Saybrook, Conn. He appears to have been a carrier or leather worker.

In this reply to J. E. W. N., giving wills of Hugh Roe and his son Peter Roe, I should state that although Hugh Roe in will mentions daughter, Mary Denslow, this should doubtless read Mary Dudley. I personally examined the copy of the will recorded at Northampton and it reads clearly Mary Densloe. The original will is not on file, and so we cannot verify by this means. No Mary Densloes or Denslows of proper date is known, who could have been daughter of Hugh Roe, and it is practically certain that the copyist or recorder made a mistake in recording the original will, writing Densloes for Dudley, which in this old script, might easily be mistaken for Densloe. H. W. B.

8307. 7. KENT, ROE. F. M. S., Oct. 3, 1921. Extended references to Nicholas Norton and Hugh Roe may be found in Banks's History of Martha's Vineyard, vol. II, pages 85 and 120, respectively. The will of Nicholas Norton is given in full and one of the legatees is "my daughter Huxford." This is the Esther Norton inquired for and she married first, Samuel Huxford, and second, Jonathan Dunham. It will thus be seen that she did not marry Hugh Roe as surmised by some. The fact that Norton was a tanner and Roe a currier seems a reasonable explanation for their living and working together in the same town and carrying on their trades as partners. I have never been able to find any other explanation through blood or domestic relationship and do not think any existed. C. E. B. M.

480
224

481
225

Hugh Roe¹

and

Abigail
his second wife

D Suffield, Conn., Aug. 5, 1689

M 1656
D Sept. 3, 1689.

And here beginneth an attempt to set in order the Roe line of my wife's ancestry, taking as a start the earliest emigrant of the line, and making note of what is known to me up to this writing, July, 1914. I am sorry not to be able to establish the identity of Abigail, the second wife, married 1656, of Hugh Roe, but hope this may yet be found out.

The earliest mention known to me of Hugh Roe is found in the Weymouth Hist. Collections we 2 which says in 1642 a deed is of record which describes certain land as West of those belonging to Hugh Roe. He was on the tax list of 1663 there, as the owner of 24 acres in the second division in the West part of Weymouth adjoining Braintree. This however, does not mean he was still a resident. In fact, he was a non-resident, for at this date he was living at Hartford, Conn. Weymouth, however, was his first place of residence, and here his first wife Esther died July 11, 1655. At this place a son was born to him, in Samuel, born Jan. 14, 1656. He was a currier of leather, and at Weymouth lived next door to Nicholas Norton.

He perhaps lived a short time in Salem and certainly spent some time at Edgartown Martha's Vineyard. Nov. 6 and 9 1658, he sold all his property at Weymouth and removed to Martha's vineyard, probably in company with Norton who also appears there in 1659. He was a tanner and probably they worked together. He was granted a ten acre lot, "on the line", Aug. 22 1659 and 20 acres at Mile Brook as a dividend. He, however, did not remain here for in 1660 the records show he had removed.

On Sept. 2, 1661, we find him at Hartford, Conn. where he resided on Elm and Bliss Streets and on this date he was admitted as an inhabitant. He may have wandered from Hartford, but in 1669 he was again in Hartford, and lived a short distance south of Little River and appears on the list of Hartford Freeman, compiled that year. He was Sealer of Leather, a position of trust, at Hartford in 1663.

He removed to Suffield, Conn. in 1674, and made that his home for the balance of his life. Here he was granted June 24, 1674, about-a-month-later, 60 acres of land.

His son SAMUEL, born in Weymouth in 1656, was granted 50 acres of land July 17, 1674, about a month later, adjoining his father's portion. On April 3, 1684 this Samuel owned "a house lot on the East Side and High Street in Hartford, just north of his father's 40 acres." Evidently this son secured the cage, but it is improbable that he ever secured the Canary, as he "died in Suffield, Mar. 1, 1688, probably unmarried."

He was a voter of Suffield at its first town meeting. The inventory of his estate see Northampton Records Vol. 1 p. 197 amounted to 354¹/₂ 16 sh.

There was a John Roe who appeared at Gloucester, Mass. about the same time 1651 to 1662 as did Hugh in this Country. He spelled his name the same way, and they may have been related. This patronymic is variously spelled, Roe, Row, Rowe, Wroe and Wrowe. This John had a son Hugh b 1640 and it is supposed that John was an elder brother of our Hugh.

His first wife, was an Esther, and as stated she died the year before his marriage to Abigail in 1656. Esther his first wife, is supposed to have been Esther Norton, daughter, Nicholas Norton. *As this is not a correct supposition. Records to Nicholas Norton's will has date in 1652. Same Suffolk. He is 72. Jonathan Norton.*

Rear Admiral Francis A. Roe U.S. Navy, a charming old gentleman, presented to Mrs. Steele, during his lifetime, a pamphlet written by himself, giving a general history of the Roe family from old Norse days down to about the time of the emigration from England. To this pamphlet, now a rare publication, special reference is made.

Hugh Roe's will is found in two places, In vol. 1 of Wills p 267 Pro rec. of Northampton, Mass. and at Springfield Mass Vol. 1 P 5. In it he mentions daughter Elizabeth Merrills of Saybrook. Saybrook Vital Statistics p 77 says Elizabeth Merrill born Dec. 13 1686. Thomas Merrill born middle of May 1688. Hartford Records has under Baptisms. Sep. Nov. 1, 1646 Thos Merrills, Son of Thos. Merrills. this proves that Elizabeth Roe m Thos. Merrills²:Thos.¹. shed and he m 2nd at Saybrook May 25, 1693 Hannah Hill.

Children of Hugh Roe

Samuel b Weymouth, Mass. Jan 14, 1556, prob never was married, see earlier mention. Hed. Suffield Mar. 1, 1688.

Peter b about 1662 M. Jan 24, 1689 Sarah³ b Dec. 8, 1668 dan Thomas Remington² Jno.¹. Hed Feb. 4, 1739.

Mary m ~~Danlow~~ William Dudley Nov. 4, 1661 by him she had, mentioned in her father's will. Abigail b May 24, 1667 M. John Kent Esq. of Suffield May 9, 1680, Son John Kent of Gloucester.

Elizabeth: M. see earlier mention, Thomas Merrill², Thos.¹ of Saybrook, by him two children, She d and he M 2nd at Saybrook May 25, 1693 Hannah Hill.

Abigail M Thos. Taylor. June 15 1678 She d Oct 13 1691

See under this name's Virginia P 85-129 in Vol 2 - Niece Nicholas Norton

9

(Additional to Note # 588.)

ROE.

I am greatly indebted to H. W. B. for his elaborate and interesting data on the family of Hugh Roe, Weymouth, Mass. and Hartford and Suffield, Conn. There is much in it that is new to me, and some items which do not agree, more particularly as to dates, with my notes; nevertheless, I am unable to say which is the correct record, except in certain instances. Perhaps I can add something, and gladly do so.

The statement that Esther, who died at Weymouth July 11, 1655, was a first wife, is new to me. The books which I have read stated that this was a daughter. I should be very glad to learn if there is any authority for the newer theory. Hugh Roe of Weymouth, Mass. is spoken of as an early settler; perhaps I can give a reference much earlier than any quoted. In the Weymouth Historical Society Collections, No. 2, is found a description of land, deeded in 1642, which is bounded on the west by the land of Hugh Roe. This is the earliest record of him that I have ever seen. On a tax list of 1663, he is spoken of as owning 24 acres of land in the second addition, and which was in the West part of Weymouth adjoining Braintree. Perhaps I can add a little to what is said as to the property of Samuel 2, who was b. at Weymouth, Jan. 14, 1656. He was granted 50 acres of land in Suffield, Conn. July 17, 1674, being next to his father's portion. On Apr. 3, 1684, he had a house and lot on the East side of High Street in Hartford just North of his father's 40 acres..

Peter 2, m. Mch. 1689, Sarah b. Dec. 8, 1668, dau. of Thos. Remington of Rowley and Suffield, by his wife Mehitable Walker.

Passing to Thos. Roe 3, b. Suffield, Conn. July 28, 1708, Peter 2, Hugh 1, H. W. B.'s record says that he was m. Apr. 17, 1729. This is a mistake. This is the birth date of their first child. The intentions of marriage of Thos. Roe 3 are to be found in

the Enfield records in quaint phraseology, and shortly thereafter he was married by "the new minister of the new church in the East Precinct, namely, Rev. Samuel Allis, the East Precinct being Somers, and 8 miles from Enfield Center." The date of the marriage was Dec. 26, 1728, and his wife was Elizabeth Purchase 4, Thos. 3, Thos. 2, Thos. 1. Their children were as follows:

Seth, b. Apr. 17, 1729.

Elisha b. Apr. 5, 1731. He served in 1755 in Capt.

Samuel Beltner's company of Conn. troops in the French & Indian War 1755-1761.

Zebulon b. Mch. 19, 1734.

Elizabeth b. Mch. 18, 1735.

Thomas b. Nov. 1736. This Thomas also served in the French & Indian War. (see note below.) He married at Williamstown, Mass. Mary Welles 6, b. Newington, Conn. Aug. 7, 1739; Wm. 5; Capt. Thos. 4; Capt. Samuel 3; Gov. Thos. 2; Thos. 1. At the time of her marriage she was widow of Jonathan Wright. He died 1824, aged nearly 67; she died 1823, aged 64. They lived in Williamstown, Mass.

Sarah b. Apr. 3, 1738.

Peter b. Apr. 4, 1741; died.

Dorothy b. Jan. 1742, died.

Dorothy b. Feb. 25, 1744.

Mary b. Nov. 5, 1747.

Lucy and Hannah, twins, b. at Saybrook, Conn. Nov. 1, 1748.

Thomas Roe 4, noted above, moved to Williamstown, Mass. in 1764, and with his wife became members of the original church at Williamstown. In 1755, he was a private in Capt. Jeremiah Pettibone's company of Conn. troops in the French & Indian War 1755-1761. During the Revolutionary war, he joined the South Williamstown,

Mass. Company, and fought Aug. 16, 1777, at the battle of Benington,
Capt. Samuel Clark's company and Col. Benj. Symonds' regiment of
Berkshire County boys. Later he became captain of local militia.
Their children were:
Elisha b. Dec. 5, 1768; m. Mch. 25, 1798 at Williamstown,
Mass., Elocia Hill 6, b. Richmond, Mass, Feb. 1, 1777; Capt. Ambrose 5;
Ensign Ebenezer Jr. 4; Ebenezer 3; Luke 2; Luke 1.
Elizabeth b. July 6, 1771, m. 1793, Rev. Aaron Simmons.
Sarah b. Apr. 7, 1777; m. _____ Calkins of Waterbury,
Vt.
Lydia b. Mch. 12, 1778, m. _____ Martin of Benington,
Vt.
William Welles b. Dec. 26, 1779; m. Sallie _____.
Elisha Poe 5 had children as follows, all born at
Williamstown, Mass.:
George Welles, b. May 29, 1799; died unmarried Feb. 26,
1830, at Medina, N. Y.
Amanda, b. June 9, 1800, m. Jasper Barnum. She died 1870.
They lived at Racine, Wis. No children.
Lydia b. Jan. 22, 1802; m. _____ Wheelock. They lived
at Battle Creek, Mich.
William Horace b. Nov. 4, 1803, m. Elizabeth Paine: He
died Racine, Wis. Sept. 3, 1866.
James Augustus, b. Nov. 20, 1805, died Aug. 19, 1827, un-
married, at Medina, N. Y.
Lucy b. July 22, 1807, married Nathan Maynard. She died
at Chicago.
Elocia b. Mch. 17, 1810; married Orris Barnum of Shoreham,
Vt. She died Battle Creek, Mich. Apr. 19, 1864.
Roxanna b. Jan. 30, 1812; married at Shoreham, Vt. Oct.

Mass. Company, and fought Aug. 16, 1777, at the battle of Benington,
Capt. Samuel Clark's company and Col. Benj. Symonds' regiment of
Berkshire County boys. Later he became captain of local militia.
Their children were:
Elisha b. Dec. 5, 1768; m. Mch. 25, 1798 at Williamstown,
Mass., Elocia Hill 6, b. Richmond, Mass, Feb. 1, 1777; Capt. Ambrose 5;
Ensign Ebenezer Jr. 4; Ebenezer 3; Luke 2; Luke 1.
Elizabeth b. July 6, 1771, m. 1793, Rev. Aaron Simmons.
Sarah b. Apr. 7, 1777; m. _____ Calkins of Waterbury,
Vt.
Lydia b. Mch. 12, 1778, m. _____ Martin of Benington,
Vt.
William Welles b. Dec. 26, 1779; m. Sallie _____.
Elisha Poe 5 had children as follows, all born at
Williamstown, Mass.:
George Welles, b. May 29, 1799; died unmarried Feb. 26,
1830, at Medina, N. Y.
Amanda, b. June 9, 1800, m. Jasper Barnum. She died 1870.
They lived at Racine, Wis. No children.
Lydia b. Jan. 22, 1802; m. _____ Wheelock. They lived
at Battle Creek, Mich.
William Horace b. Nov. 4, 1803, m. Elizabeth Paine: He
died Racine, Wis. Sept. 3, 1866.
James Augustus, b. Nov. 20, 1805, died Aug. 19, 1827, un-
married, at Medina, N. Y.
Lucy b. July 22, 1807, married Nathan Maynard. She died
at Chicago.
Elocia b. Mch. 17, 1810; married Orris Barnum of Shoreham,
Vt. She died Battle Creek, Mich. Apr. 19, 1864.
Roxanna b. Jan. 30, 1812; married at Shoreham, Vt. Oct.

- 4 -

16, 1834, William Henry Harrison Pratt, 7, b. Portland, Me. sept. 24,
1812; Nathaniel 3; Henry 5; Jacob 4; Gershon 3; Ebenezer 2; Thomas 1
of Watertown. she died Chicago, Oct. 20, 1900.

Elisha b. Feb. 3, 1814, died Dec. 29, 1883 in Wisconsin.

Ambrose Thomas, b. July 2, 1817; m. Helen Paine, sister of
Elizabeth. He died Jan. 5, 1879, at Charlotte, Mich.

Orvin Sidney b. Nov. 24, 1819; married Carrie Evans of
Boston; he died Sept. 17, 1872, in New York City. No children.

P. M. S.

240
112

241
113

Peter Roe² and Sarah Remington³
Son Hugh¹
Born Hartford about 1662 dau Thomas² Lieut. Jno.¹
M Suffield Jan 24, 1689 Born Rowley, Mass. Dec. 8, 1668
D Suffield Conn., Feb. 4, 1739 M Suffield³ Jan 24, 1689.
aged 77

This man of the second generation in this Country began his career early, and continued its pursuit for seven years of "borrowed time". If our birth date is approximately correct, he was the first son of the second marriage of his father in 1656 and removed with him from Hartford to Suffield in 1674. He was then only 12 years of age and at sixteen he was allotted 20 acres of land in his own right. A pretty good sized farm to subdue, for a boy of 16. At least it would be so considered now days.

He grew to be an important man in the Community and held the following offices at Suffield.

- Constable Mar 3, 1691
- Fence Viewer 1698
- Selectman 1702
- Tything man 1706
- Selectman 1712
- " 1713
- " 1714.

The history of the town says of him-"A prosperous man and an Inn holder".

He received as executor, the grants of lands made to his father, and to his brother Samuel. His own will is to be found in Vol. 4. P 34 of the Probate Records of Northampton, Mass.

Children of Peter and Sarah Roe all born at Suffield.

Samuel B Nov. 25, 1689 lived only 4 days.
Abigail " Sept. 23, 1691 named after her paternal grandmother
m John Adams. *Suffield 1694 on July 26 1722*
6 Nov 29 1693
Samuel " Jan. 20, 1694 *see Mary Hall*
Sarah " July 17, 1696 M. May 28, 1719 Samuel Hathaway.
Elizabeth b May 4, 1699 " Abner Kent
Mary b May 7, 1701 M John Clemons
John b Feb. 4, 1704
Mercy b July 19, 1706
#Thomas B July 28, 1708 M Enfield Dec. 26, 1728 Elizabeth⁴ dau.
Intestates m Dec 17 1729
Thos. Purchase³ Thos.² Thos.¹
Hannah b July 28, 1711, on her next older brother's third birth-day. M. Ephraim Fletcher.

Thomas Roe ³	Elizabeth ⁴ Purchase ²
Son Peter ² Hugh ¹	Dau. Thomas ³ Thos. Thos. ¹
Born Suffield, Conn. July 28, 1708	M. Enfield Conn. Dec. 26,
M. Enfield, Conn. Dec. 26, 1728.	1728.

According to the surviving records of the town of their adoption, viz: Suffield, Conn., together with its outlying towns Somers and Enfield, all situated in the little notch out of Connecticut, which then covered a larger region, and belonged to Massachusetts. I say, according to the records, or lack of records, this couple never died. Further, up to this time, I can't find that Elizabeth was ever born, relying on the same public records. The marriage of Thomas Purchase and Hannah Cook (without doubt her parents) occurred in Salem, Mass. Its notation appears there on the bottom of a page, and unfortunately the year was so near the edge of the page that it has been worn or torn off, but it was before 1710. They removed from Salem to Wallingford, Conn. Then the town of Enfield called him to come there and settle, and be the town blacksmith. He was the only Purchase there, and the balance of his children who are known to me, lived there and made their record in that vicinity.

If Elizabeth was twenty years old at date of marriage, she must have been the first child, as Jonathan was born at Salem 1710 and Thomas 1712, and perhaps she born at some other point in Mass., and before their removal to Connecticut points.

The intentions of marriage of this couple are quaint, and may be in Enfield Vol. 2, Pages 1756 ' 1770. "There is a purpose of matrimony between Thomas Roe of Suffield and Elizabeth Purchase of this town November y^e 31, 1728." They were married Dec. 26, 1728 by the Rev. Samuel Allis of Somers. It is not often that we get a document date Nov. 31.

Children of Thomas Roe & Elizabeth (Purchase) Roe all born at Suffield except the twins.

Seth b April 17, 1729.

Elisha B " 5, 1731, he was a Soldier of the French and Indian war of 1755-61 (as was also his brother Thomas) and served in 1755 in Captⁿ Beltner's Co. of Conn. Troops.

Izabulon b Mar. 19, 1734.

Elizabeth b " 18, 1735

Sarah b April 3, 1738.

Peter B " 4, 1741 died

Thomas b Nov. 1736 M Williamstown about 1767 widow Mary (Welles⁶) Wright b Aug. 7, 1739 dau Wm. Welles⁵ Thos.⁴

Sam³ Thos.² She died about 1823. He died about 1825.

Dorothy b Jan 1742 died young

" " Feb. 25 1744.

Mary " Nov. 5, 1747

and born at Saybrook, Conn.

Twins

Lucy b Nov. 1, 1748

Hannah " " " .

Captⁿ Thomas Roe⁴
 Son Thos.³ Peter² Hugh¹
 Born Suffield, Conn. Nov. 1736
 M Williamstown, Mass. about 1767
 d " " 1823
 aged 87

and Mary Welles⁶
 dau Wm⁵ capt Thos.⁴ Sam'l³
 Gov. Thos.² Thos.¹
 B Newington Ct Aug 7, 1739
 M Williamstown Mass about 1767
 d " " 1823
 aged 84.

We are now coming down in our descriptions, to the period within the memory of man, or woman, for "Grandma," (Roxanna Roe Pratt), daughter of Elisha, the sone of this couple, well remembers her grandparents. She, Roxana, was born in 1812, and so was eleven years old when they were called home. Thomas and Mary Roe spent the quiet evening of their life, in old and beautiful Williamstown, Mass. Grandma used often, when was herself in her eighties (she lived to be nearly 89) to tell the writer of her memories of this aged couple, how she used to sit on the bed and read to them out of their well worn bible.

The town and church records of Williamstown were many, many, years ago, both burned. So we have not exact dates as the marriage and death of this couple, who spent nearly all of their lives in Williamstown. Certainly all their married lives. They lived in the southerly part of the town. The region in the earlier days was called South Williamstown, and ~~earlier days~~ ~~was called~~ the old gabled-roof wooden house, which they built and occupied, is still standing. Their grave stones are also intact, but so much sunken by time, that so far, they have not been deciphered. So in the death dates we have taken Grandma's memory, more as to how old they were at death, than any particular year. Dates to a girl of eleven do not mean as much as they do as we grow older. Grandma had clear recollections of her Grandmother, Mary Welles, and her spectacles, her knitting and her spinning wheel. Of her reading the bible through and then again, and was much impressed by their serene quiet old age. The old farm house, sets back say fifty feet from the road, and in front of the county barn where one of the sons, William Wells Roe, lost his life by an accident. This youngest son and child was born during the Revolutionary war, Dec. 26, 1779; and as a comparatively young man, approaching this barn with a high, heavy load of hay, himself on the top of the huge pile, and driving a lively team of horses, the horses started unexpectedly to run up the incline, and did so, so rapidly that the driver had not time to get out of the danger. The result was that his head came severely into collision with the upper frame of the door. As a most unfortunate sequence, he died, leaving a widow and four children, three girls and one boy.

The identity of Mary Welles was for a long time a puzzle in my earlier genealogical study. Grandma was sure she was Mary Welles, and that she was a descendant of the Colonial Governor of Conn., Thomas Welles. I was anxious to make this connection, a fact which if could be proved would give my wife a most desirable claim in her proofs for membership in the Society of Colonial Dames, and also the order of Descendants of Colonial Governors. But in all Connecticut, there was no record of the marriage of a Thomas Roe to a Mary Welles. Then there was found the family bible of this couple in the possession of Franc Wheelock, daughter of Lydia Roe b 1802 who m Elisha Wheelock. This Lydia Roe ("Aunt Liddy") was a daughter of Elisha Roe, and grand daughter of Thomas Roe, the subject of this sketch.

Upon the fly leaf of this old bible, evidently in the handwriting of Thomas Roe, her husband, was the statement that this bible belonged to Mary Welles Roe born Aug. 7, 1739. This satisfied the line, but was not complete proof. However, the writer subsequently found this state of facts. Mary Welles b Newington, Conn. Aug 7, 1739 daughter and first child of her parents, William Welles and Mary Hunn, m 1st Apl. 17, 1760 at Newington, Conn. Jonathan Wright. They removed to Williamstown, Mass, where he was living and where he gave a deed, in Jan 1766. Their married life was short for he died there Apl. 10, 1766, aged 30. There were born to them and baptised at Newington Ct two children, Jonathan baptised Aug. 29, 1762 and Mary baptised Aug. 19, 1764. They were baptised by Mr. Smalley of New Britain. If these children lived to maturity, I have never found them, and I have no further record of them. Jonathan Wright lies buried in the old Hemlock Brook Burying Ground, see Origins Williamstown, p 612.

About 1767, this widow, then only 28 years of age, married probably at Williamstown, Thomas Roe, Jr. for her second husband, and spent the rest of her days in this good old town, where the couple were members of the old original Congregational Church till death, see Stiles Wethersfield.

Thomas Roe left Suffield, Conn. the place of his birth, and worked north, looking for a place to locate. He is found in Williamstown in 1764, having bought for 30⁰⁰ 2 sh, 50 acres of land there of Asa Douglas of Canaan, Conn., in Dec. 1764. This Asa Douglas was the ancestor of Senator Stephen A Douglas of Illinois. The land was the 50 acre lot next South of Daniel Burbank's, and the last in that tier of lots. The deed was executed before John Bebee of Canaan, Justice of the Peace. Here Thos. Roe and Mary Welles settled down, and here they raised their family of twelve children. Their lot, No. 58, ran back to Ashford Brook on the east, and was flanked on the side by Deer Hill, one of the foot hills of the Greylock group, and both Roe and Burbank used to report in their old age, that when they first settled there, they often used to see the deer sport and graze on the swell over the brook. This fact is what gave the name, Deer Hill.

Thomas Roe's military record began in the French and Indian War of 1755-61. In 1755 he enlisted (entered Sept 10 discharged Nov 28, 1755) as a private, 19 years old, in Capt. Jeremiah (or Jonathan) Pettibones Co. of Simsbury, Conn. First Lieut. was John Leavitt of Suffield, Second Lieut. Hezekiah Humphrey of Simsbury. See Conn Hits. Collect^{ns} Vol. 9 p 64. In the Revolutionary War see Mass Sol. & Sailors Vol. 13 p 493. Thomas Roe, Samuel Clark's Co. Col. Benj. Simonds 2nd Berkshire Co. Regiment, David Johnson 1st Lieut. Entered service Aug. 14, 1777 discharged Aug. 21, 1777, service 8 days. Company took part in the battle of Wallumsick, near Bennington, Vermont, Aug. 16, 1777, and later conveyed provisions to Pittsfield, Mass. Roll certified at Williamston. Also, private, Same Co. and Regt service 3 days, including 1 1/2 days, 30 miles, travel home. Company marched to northern frontier by order of general Fellows on an alarm, and served from Oct. 12 to Oct. 19, 1780.

In the earlier days before the Mass. documents were published, the writer procured a sworn certificate from

the Mass. Sec'y of State giving Thomas Roe's Revolutionary service, which document I still have, and which was the basis, or one of the bases, of the application for membership in the Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, made by my dear wife Ella P. Steele, who joined first, the Society at Washington, D.C., and was later transferred to the Chicago Society..

Prof. A. L. Perry, the Historian of Williamstown, wrote me, July 12, 1893, as follows: "I am very sure that Roe afterwards became a Captain in the Militia, but whether it was while the Revolutionary war still lasted, I can not now be sure. The Militia here was kept up with Great zeal through the Century."

"Grandma" well remembered how the children, (her brothers and sisters), used to play soldier with his old regimentals.

The military service of Capt.ⁿ Thos. Roe⁴ would entitle a descendant to a claim for So. Colonial Wars, and the sons and daughters of the Revolution, four Societies, also the Society of Founders and Patriots. As near as I could gather this worthy old couple died about the same year, 1823, he aged 87, she aged 84. They both lie buried at Williamstown.

A partial list of their Children all born at Williamstown, and baptised in the first church there, is

#Elisha b Dec. 5 1768 m Mar 25. 1798 at Williamstown Electa⁶ 5
b Richmond, Mass. Feb. 1, 1777, dau. Captn Ambrose Hill
and officer of the Rev.^{ry} Army. Ensign Ebenezer⁴
Ebenezer⁵ Luke² Luke¹ He died at Medina N. Y. Jan 12,
1830 of typhoid fever She di Lockport N. Y. Dec. 10,
1860 aged 84, of dysentery. buried at Medina.

Elizabeth b July 16, 1771 m Feb. 7, 1793 Rev. Aaron Simmons. a
Baptist Minister

Sarah b Apl. 7, 1773, M-Caulkins of Waterbury Vermont, and had
a family.

Lydia b Mar. 12, 1778 m Mr. Martin of Bennington, VT. They have
a large family. one son came West to Medina N Y and
taught school there, and died at Medina, unmarried. One
son founded the town of Bennington, Mich.

William Welles b Dec. 26, 1779 lost his life at Williamstown
by an accident on the farm, see earlier mention. Intentions
of marriage, April, 19, 1808, to Rachel Sherwood, they had four
children.

Martin
Mary
Sophia
Sally.

*Rosaluna Roe Pratt Feb 28 1897 described her
Grandmother, Mary Welles Roe, about as follows:
"Mary Welles as she remembered her in 1823, was
of about medium height and weight, had white hair.
"I used to read a chapter out of the old family bible
every day, usually when sitting on her left.
During the last two years of her life, she was partly
helpless in consequence of partial paralysis on
one side, and was in the care of her dau. Lydia.
She could not leave her room. She died about a year
before her husband."*
(See over, also)

The military record of Thomas Roe in the Rev^u
is also set forth in Mass. Soldiers & Sailors Vol 13 P 493
in these words:

Thomas Roe
Saml. Clark's Co. Coe Benj. Simmons Regt - Berkshire Co Regt -
entered service Aug 14 1777, discharged Aug 21 1777, service
8 days. Company took part in battle Hallowell,
near Bennington Aug 16 1777, and later conveyed
provisions to Pittsfield.
Roll certified at Williamstown.
also, Private same Company and Regiment, service
three days including 1 1/2 days traveling home.
Company marched to Northern Frontiers, by order
of General Mifflin, on an alarm, and served
from Oct 12 to Oct 19 1780

60
28
Captain Thomas Roe⁴
Son Thos.³ Peter² Hugh¹
B. Suffield, Conn. Nov. 1736.
M. Williamstown, Mass. about 1767.
D. " " " 1825
aged 89

61
29
Mary Welles⁶
Dau. Wm.⁵ Captn. Thos.⁴ Captn. Samuel³
Gov. Thos.² Thos.¹
B. Newington, Conn. Aug. 7, 1739.
M. Williamstown, Mass. about 1767.
D. " " " 1823
aged 84

This soldier of the French and Indian War, and also of the Revolution, was born in the upper part of Connecticut, in that portion which at an earlier date belonged to the Colony of Massachusetts, and was one of a family of twelve children. His parents at the time of his birth, lived in Suffield, but later removed to Saybrook, below Hartford, when Thomas was but a little child.

About 1764, when he was say twenty eight years old, he started out in life in a new location for the Roe family, and headed for the historic old town of Williamstown, Mass. This charming location among the upper Berkshire Hills, is still one of the beauty spots of Western Massachusetts, and on account, more particularly, of the location there of Williams College, one of the great educational institutions of the Country. From this location have gone out a body of men, whose educational preparation has made them a power in the growth of this Country, in nearly every department of activity open to its citizens.

On his way thither, he bought^t of Asa Douglas of Canaan, Ct., in Dec. 1764, for 30 £. 2sh, a farm of 50 acres: This Asa Douglas was the lineal ancestor of Senator Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois.

He made Williamstown his home, found his wife there, in a young widow with two little children, who with her late husband had also come from Connecticut, in the immediate vicinity of the point where the Roe family had lived. It is not improbable that they were acquainted before they both removed to Northwestern Mass. He and his wife, were both members of the old original Congregational Church, in Williamstown, and all their children were born in Williamstown, and baptized in the old historic church there.

Unfortunately, in consequence of the burning of the town by

Indians, and other unfortunate fires, both the town and the Church records here have been destroyed. Hence we have to rely on family records, and the memory of those interested, for many Williamstown dates. Madam Roxanna Roe Pratt, my wife's honored mother, in her latter years, was a member of our family, and used to tell many things of her grandfather, the subject of this sketch. Altho. he died in 1825, two years after the date of his wife's death, she remembers him well.

She herself was only say 12 years old, yet had vivid remembrances of him, as an old man, and particularly, which would strongly impress a child, of his reading the bible, and leading in family prayers.

They lived in the Southerly part of Williamstown, which in his day was called South Williamstown, and the house they occupied is still standing. They are buried in the oldest cemetery there.

The identity of the wife and mother, Mary Welles, was for many years a hard puzzle to solve. "Grandma", above alluded to was sure that her grandmother, had never been married to anyone but Captn. Thomas Roe, and that she was a descendant of the celebrated Governor of early Conn. Thos Welles. There were many Mary Welles' among his descendants in Conn., of marriageable age at this time. Many of these Marys', had no husbands provided for them on the records, and the writer had a long search before the line was fully and satisfactorily established. The clue finally came, when among my wife's relatives, was found her old bible. Not the bible of her youth, but the sacred book she used in her old age. It belonged to Lydia Roe Wheelock, of Battle Creek, Michigan, b. Jan. 22, 1802, whose daughter Franc Wheelock, in consequence of my interest in the subject, removed the fly leaf and gave it to the writer. This read "Mary Welles Roe's bible", evidently in handwriting of her husband, and in addition to the date of its purchase and the price paid, gave what was most important, her birth date, as August 7, 1739. This settled at once which Mary she was, and showed that she was the child born in Newington, Conn. Aug. 7, 1739, daughter of William Welles and Mary Hunn, the first child of their marriage, and named after her mother, as was the custom when the first born was a daughter. She grew up in the Newington Church, and owned the Covenant in that church Apl. 16, 1758, when she was in her 18th year.

As no record of the marriage of Mary Welles to Thomas Roe could be found in Connecticut, and as this Mary seemed to have disappeared from

the region of her birth, it was hard to prove the marriage, and line of ascent to Govr. Thomas, especially, as there was a Mary of Newington, who m. April 17, 1760 Jonathan Wright, who seemed to be our Mary. Finally some original search among the Conn. Records, made for me by an expert, unravelled the tangle as follows:

She m. 1st at Newinton, Ct., Jonathan Wright Apl. 17, 1760, and had by him baptized at Newington.

Jonathan bap. Aug. 29, 1762.
Mary " " 19 1764.

thus following the prevalent rule, the first son named after the father, the first daughter named for the mother, and if we carried the custom still further the next son after the father's father, and the next daughter after the mother's mother. This custom, (but which was not invariably followed), often proves of much use in originating theories of parentage, where the record of the children is available, to be later ascertained by actual proof.

These two children I never have been able to trace. There is no apparent record of them as adults, and I have always assumed that they died young.

This young couple, Jonathan and Mary, removed to Williamstown, Mass., thus disappearing from Conn. The last record I can find of him there alive, is when in Jan. 1766 he gave a deed to some local property. He d. there Apl. 10, 1766, aged 30, and is buried in the Old Hemlock Brook burying ground.

His young widow, then about 28, married 2nd, in 1767, Thomas Roe, and had by him 5 children, who are mentioned below.

In 1755 at the beginning of the French and Indian War, which raged for six years thereafter, Thomas Roe, then 19, enlisted Sept. 10, 1755, discharged Nov. 28, 1755, in Captn. Jeremiah, or Jonathan, Pettibone's Company. The 1st lieut. of this Co. was John Leavitt of Suffield, and 2nd lieut., Hezekial Humphrey of Simsbury. Captn. Pettibone was also from Simsbury, Conn. This renders Thos. Roe, a good and proper claim for membership in the Society of Colonial Wars.

When the Revolutionary War was on, and when its activities came in the region above Albany, N.Y., and in Western Mass. the local patriots were called upon to resist the invasion and advance of Genl. John Burgoyne. Then Thos. Roe again enlisted, and fought Aug. 16, 1777, in the battle of

Bennington, Vermont. This time he was a private in the South Williamstown Company of Captn. Samuel Clark, with David Johnson as 1st Lieutenant and in Col. Benjamin Symond's ^{2nd} Regiment of Berkshire County Men. *under General*
Dez. Genl. John Willows
This service forms a claim for his lineal descendants to membership in the Sons or Daughters of the American Revolution. My honored wife, Ella Pratt Steele, was I think the first to trace to him and prove his service when the writer secured from the Secretary of the State of Mass. a certificate embodying his Revolutionary record, before those valuable archives were published in the "Soldiers and Sailors of Mass.", to which ^{of} volumes reference may now be had. Upon his record, as one of her claims, she joined the latter Society at Washington, D.C., and from which she was later transferred to the Chicago, Illinois Chapter. After the war, Thos. Roe continued his activity in Military affairs, and bore his share of duty in the Militia. He was here advanced to the position of Captain.

Their children, all born at Williamstown, Mass.

#Elisha, b. Dec. 5, 1768, m. Williamstown, Mar. 25, 1798, Electa Hill⁶
Captain Ambrose⁵ Ensign Ebenezer⁴ Ebenezer³ Luke² Luke¹
b. Feb. 1, 1777, d. Dec. 10, 1860. He d. Jan. 12, 1830,
11 children.

Elizabeth b. July 16, 1771, m. Feb. 7, 1793, Rev. Aaron Simmons, a Baptist Minister.

Sarah b. Apl. 17, 1773, m. Caulkins of Waterbury, Vermont.
They had a family of children.

Lydia b. Mar. 12, 1778, m. Mr. ____ Martin of Bennington, Vermont,
they had a large family, one son "went out West" to Medina, N.Y., taught school there, and d. there unmarried. Another son was the founder of Bennington, Michigan.

William, b. Dec. 26, 1779, m. intentions Apl. 19, 1808, Rachael Sherwood. They had at least four children, Martin, Mary, Sophia and Sally. He was killed by an accident on the farm at W. when he was riding on a high load of hay, and when on approaching the large barn door, the team became unmanageable.



Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Office of the Secretary.

Boston, March 29, 1894.

Revolutionary Service

of
Thomas Roe.

*

Thomas Roe. Appears with rank of Private on Muster and Pay Roll of Capt. Samuel Clark's Co. - Col. Benjamin Symonds's Regiment.

Time of enlistment Aug. 14, 1777-

Time of Discharge - Aug. 21, 1777-

Company took part in Battle of Wallumtsick near Pennington Aug. 16, 1777- and later conveyed provisions to Pittsfield.

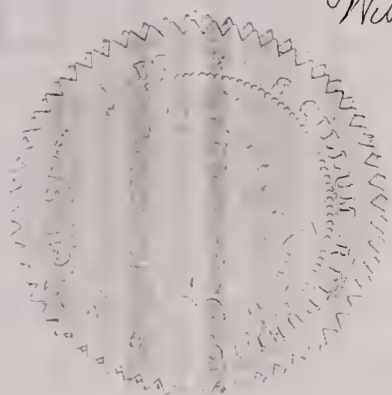
Berkshire Co. Regt. - 2nd Regt.

*

I certify the foregoing citation of the military service of Thomas Roe is a true abstract from the Record Index to the Revolutionary War Archives in the custody of this Office.

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

W^m M. Olin
Secretary.



Williams College, July 12, 1893.

Mr. F. M. Steele

My Dear Sir

In the muster-roll of the South Williamstown Company, who went to the battle of Bennington (Aug. 16, 1777) Thomas Roe's name has no military title prefixed, although three of his near neighbors, Daniel Burbank, David Johnson, and Elijah Thomas, have each "Lt." prefixed to his name. The then current officers of the company were "Sam. Clark Capt.; David Johnson 1st Lt., Timothy Johnson 2^d Lt." This David Johnson was "White David," who lived on Stone Hill: the other was "Black David," who lived about as far ~~was~~ south of the Meetinghouse as Thomas Roe, but on the west road.

I am very sure that Roe afterwards became a Captain in the Militia, but whether it was while the Rev. war still lasted, I cannot now be sure. The Militia here was kept up with great zeal through the century.

I was much gratified to receive the letter from Mrs. Pratt, to whom I beg you will convey my highest regards. If she should feel disposed to write to me another letter, telling me all that she remembers about her neighbors when she was a girl, about going to meeting & who preached &c., I should be very much pleased. Does she remember anything about the Crofoot family, the ~~the~~ Young family, & the Burbanks, who lived next north?

Very kindly Yours, A. L. Perry

WILLIAMS COLLEGE.

Jan. 26, 1885.

Mr. Steele
My Dear Sir

Thomas Roe came here from Canaan Ct. in 1764 and bought a 50 acre lot of Asa Douglas of Canaan for £ 30 2s Dec. 1764. The deed was executed in Canaan before John Beebe. Asa Douglas afterwards settled in what is now Hancock, Mass. and is the ancestor of Stephen A. Douglas.

I should be very glad to learn what became of Mrs. & Mrs. Roe, or of any of their children. Both were members of the Church here in 1779. I know the farm very well and there is a Frank E. Foster in Chicago who was brought up on it & long owned it.

Yours truly

A. L. Perry

June 20, 1894.

Mr. Steele
My Dear Sir

Thomas Roe came with others to Williamstown from Canaan, Conn. and his wife, Mary Willes, from Hartford, Conn.

I have just published a pretty thick and very handsome volume entitled "Origins in Williamstown". If you will send me two dollars I will send you postpaid a copy of this book, in which I have set down in order all I have been able to find out about Mr. Roe, as well as most of his near neighbors at the South Part.

I am sure that Mrs. Pratt will pardon me for printing in full in that connection her excellent letter to me. I beg to be remembered to her very kindly, & also to Sidney & J.

Very Truly Yours,

A. L. Perry

Esquire

Elisha Roe⁵

and

Eliza Hill⁶

En ^{capt} ^{Private} ⁴ ³ ² ¹ Mos Mos Peter Hugh

Born Williamson Mass Dec 4 1768
" " " Jan 25 1798

near 25' 1798
1830

Mr. [illegible] " [illegible] 11
[illegible] N.Y. Jan 12 1830

age 62

Ucha *reel*
cast 5 4 3 2 1
base *ambros* *reaper* *reaper* *reaper* *reaper*
1877

From Richardson & Mass Feb. 1 '777

Born Wickhamtown " Mar 25 1798
 in Millersburg " Dec 10 1860

at Lockport N.Y. Dec 10 1880
aged 84.

apx 84.

And here becometh the Emigration to the West. When Eliza Roe,
the son of a Soldier of the Revolution, gathered together his family &
earthly belongings, it was a question of traveling across New York
State - But leaving Williamstown Mass
as did most of those emigrating to the West, he began his three weeks
journey to the outposts of civilization, and settled in Medina
N.Y. where he had a large farm and where he grew up with the
Country - He was a most highly esteemed citizen of that place and
soon was elected Justice of the Peace, and was known as "Squire Roe".
He was much interested in the Free Masonry controversies which arose
in that vicinity, and in the disappearance of Mr Morgan in 1826.
On leaving Shorham Vermont to emigrate to New York State, he sold his farm
there of some 300 acres.
One day, gave me her recollections of her parents,
He was a tall, large sized, well
built man with light hair.

in that year. On leaving Northam Vermont to emigrate to
 there of some 300 acres.
 Madue Roxanna Roe, one day, gave me her recollections of her parents,
 somewhat as follows:-
 James Roe, and might be called, good looking, well
 formed man, and might be called, good looking. He had light hair.
 Eliza Roe, was a large framed woman, about 5'6" tall, might
 be called, good looking. He had light hair.
 about 150#, - black eyes and dark brown hair, generous features.
 She was determined in purpose, gentle but firm, quiet in demeanor,
 never scolded or fretted, but her 11 children stayed without
 hesitation. She was a regular attendant at the Congregational
 Church at Meliastown Mass., and later, at Medina N.Y., together
 with her whole family. This was on Feb. 28 1897. - The date the recollections
 were given.

In some way, by heavy storm or otherwise, the drainage system about his household, became deranged, and the well of drinking water polluted. In consequence, his family had a run of sickness, and he succumbed to typhoid fever, Jan 12 1830, at the age of 62.

Electa Hill Roe, his wife, was also of Revolutionary Stock, her father Capt^l Ambrose Hill serving from the time of the Lexington Alarm. She survived her husband, thirty years, and died, while on a visit to Lockport N.Y. of dysentery, aged 84 - Her remains were brought back to Medina, where she lies buried. She was visiting "Aunt Lucy".

Eliza Roe

Children Eliza Roe & Electa Hill, 11 in number.
all born at Williamstown Mass.

George Teller Roe b May 29 1799 at Williamstown Mass Oct 26 1830, unmarried.
He was killed by an accident - He was driving a fore-sled
team of horses up an incline into the barn, drawing a
large load of hay - He was on top of the hay and the horses
becoming unmanageable, struck his head & top barn door
feet

Amanda b June 9 1800 - a tall, dark eyed brunette, of commanding
figure - considered in her day a handsome woman
see Jasper Barre
They had no children - She d at Racine Wis 1870
of ossification

Cydia b Jan 22 1802 at Battle Creek Mich
Eliza Wheelock
They had one son Eliza Roe, b Jackson Mich Oct 19 1841 d May 5 1904
a son Willie Wheelock
Sister, Eva Hunt
20 years married Amos Hild of Battle Creek

Hon Mrs Horace b Nov 4 1804 d Feb 3 1886 at Racine Wis - He was elderly
Elizabeth Paine b Rockville 1804, Sister Helen below. and had a large
family - Removed to Racine in 1846. She d there Aug 10 1908.
Had youngest of 11 children, names b
1865 at Racine 46 1/2 years

Jas. Augustus b Nov 20 1805 at Medina N.Y Aug 19 1827, unmarried, aged 22.

Lucy b July 27 1807 at Englewood Dec 1888
Salem Mass age 28 1810 He d 1833 at 66 1/2. She lived Vassarburg N.Y. when married
much in 1862. He d 1833 at 66 1/2. She lived Vassarburg N.Y. when married
had Henry, Amanda the eldest b 1833 x
Kettie b son
1831 Nathan Maynard born
Removed to Battle Creek
N.Y. when married
Kell of Racine Wis. 1831
1903 m 1857 m. Elias Reganor
m. Agias Reganor

Electa b Mar 17 1810 at Battle Creek Mich Apr 19 1864. m
of Thorsham He d Battle Creek Mich

Roxanna b Jan 30 1812 at Chicago Ill Oct 20 1900 m Thorsham 7th Oct 16 1834.
Mrs Henry Hamilton Pratt, mable Henry Jacob Thorsham 5th Nov 8 1871 age 59
He died Chicago Nov 8 1871 age 59

Eliza b Feb 3 1814 a brilliant, able man - Lawyer - Antislavery - blacksmith.
d Dec 29 1883 m 1836 Eveline Kendall b
Kishkadee N.Y. 1816 x 1863. They had Mary Frances Roe m Charles Thornton Chase
+ had Victory Chase m Jos. H. Adell

Ambrose Thomas b Aug 7 1817 x
a wheelwright - was Sheriff at time his death.
m Helen Paine of Rockport N.Y. Sister Elizabeth above born dau
Harvey Paine - son

Orin Sidney b Nov 24 1819 m
Carrie Evans of Boston, no children. She died 1902
He was a very handsome man. Owned the celebrated horse,
Ethan Allen
She was an M.D., & had a Sanitarium at Pacific Grove, California.
She was the personal physician of Henry Ward Beecher in Swedenborg.

452

453

Lieut. John Remington¹
1617
d. Roxbury, Mass. June
8th, 1667.
aged 56.

Elizabeth
first wife
d. Dec. 24, 1657. *at Rowley Mass*
or Oct 24 1658

He came from Mashpee, Eng^l.

He was one of the early settlers of Newbury, Mass. He is found there in 1637, taking the oath of Freeman, showing that at that date he was over twenty one years of age, Mar. 22, 1639. Removed first to Andover, thence to Rowley, later ¹⁶⁶² to Roxbury where he died June 8, 1667. *In Rowley*, In 1645 with Capt. Bradstreet, Ensign Dennison and others, he helped form a Militia Company and in 1647 was made its Lieutenant under Capt. Sebastian Brigham. In 1643, his lot in Rowley, Mass. adjoined the common, and contained two acres fronting on Wethersfield Street.

So. Colo. Wars Year book 1902 P. 743, says John Remington 1617 - 1667 was in Pequot War.

Genl. So. Colo. Wars Year book 1894 P. 94, says "Was in Pequot War". He describes himself in April 1662 as late of Rowley now of Roxbury-sold in June 1659 home lot and pasture at Rowley.

After his first wife Elizabeth's death he m. 2nd, after removal ¹⁶⁵⁹ to Roxbury, Rhoda _____ *Elizabeth came from England with him.*

For account Lieut. John see Essex Int. Vol 23, P. 147.

Children by his first wife Elizabeth:

The first two brought with them on immigration, the others born in Rowley.

John m. Abigail--was of Haverhill in 1661. *Mt to Jamestown N. H.*

#Thomas" Mar. 19, 1658 Mehitable Walker. He d. Feb. 23, 1721.

Jonathan b. Feb. 12, 1640, settled at Cambridge, Mass.

Daniel " Oct. 2, 1641.

Hannah " June 19, 1643.

Elizabeth" Apl. 5, 1645, d. Mar. 16, 1646.

" 1648 m. John Steadman.

Mary b. Mar. 31, 1653, d. March 1654.

Pacton - Hayden Ave

Thomas Purchase' & wife
Born in England about 1576
d. Lynn Mass May 11 1678

Elizabeth Andrews²
dau Samuel'

The Purchase family is a small one, yet it has caused searchers a deal of trouble, among them the writer, with rather unsatisfactory results.

There was a John Purchase of Hartford Conn, the Rev. Dr. Soedier, who was ancestor of the writer Fred. M. Steele. He was undoubtedly related to these ancestors of my dear wife, but in just what manner I am at this writing, 1918, unable to determine.

In order to make a record of some of the important items I have been able to glean, let me detail my theories which are only valuable as ancestral lines, when actually proved.

There is a Samuel Purchase of England, the scholar and author who never came to America who seems to belong to the American Puechases, Purcas, Puchis, Puchiss &c but just how I cannot say.

He Samuel Purchase was born in Thaxted, Essex Co. England in 1577 matriculated, Arts Cambridge 1600 Bachelor Divinity 1604 Vicar of Eastwood in Essex. He published his first volume "Puehas, his Pilgrimage", in 1613 and completed the last volume in 1625. In 1614 he was Rector of St. Martins Ludgate London Chaplain to Abbott Archbishop of Canterbury.

He died at his own house, in 1628. In 1618, his brother in law William Pidmore, dying, left to Samuel Purchase, his widow and her family, to be cared for. In the same year his brother Daniel Puechase, dying, left four destitute orphans to be cared for - About the same period, his own mother, and his own daughter, died.

Now as to a theory

I assume that

Oliver Purchase Jr, of somewhere in England, Dorchester, Eng.
had a family of which the following were members
Oliver Sr came to Dorchester Mass in 1633 & soon as a grant of land was awarded to
his widow Anne in 1633. The widow seems to be the one who m, as m's wife, 1642
Lieut Oliver Jr 1613 was of Dorchester Mass 1635 Freeman Dec 7 1636
removed to Taunton Mass - enrolled in militia 1643 Esquire 1651
and died in great esteem - There his wife Sarah d Oct 21 1671

He m 2nd Sep 17 1672 Mary dau Rev William Perkins
Rev Mr Perkins is mentioned in the will of Saml Purchase of England
as his "mother in law" Tel Eng & F. Reg Vol 10 P 370 & V 38 P 319 & 320
He is sometimes said to have been born in 1617, but as he was
made Freeman Dec 7 1636 and as one of the requirements was
that the applicant be 21 years of age or over, 1617 was probably
the proper date - Sold his iron works at Concord Oct 2 1676
He was Representative 1660 & often thereafter, last time in 1689
when he served at Pine Courts - Removed to Concord about 1691
and died there Nov 20 1701 aged 88
He was last in 1685

by 1st wife Sarah

He had Priscilla who m Oct 26 1663 William Wilson

Query! In the list of old settlers of Dorchester Mass in 1636
and prior to that date, is to be found "Widow Purchase."
Is it probable that Oliver Sr died in Eng, & that his widow
the supposed mother of this family came also in 1628,
with Thomas, Oliver above, and Joan?
It is quite probable that Oliver Sr, had two wives.
Also, she was of course his second wife.

Thomas was of Dorchester England He was son of Oliver Sr see Page 376
Came to America 1628 - Was a fur trader. In 1629
settled at Kennebunk Maine near mouth Androscoggin R. m.
Ported by Indians, he removed to Lynn Mass, where he was in 1644,
and spoken of in the Lynn records, as late as 1678.
His 1st wife Mary Grob, d Boston Jan 7 1656. m. m. m. 1631
He d Lynn Mass May 11 1678, and his then widow
Elizabeth Andrews whom he married about 1659, he aged 50,
said he was aged 101. This great age was probably, as was
the custom, overestimated somewhat.
His son Mos, was made Exr of his will May 2 1677.
He was a child of the 2nd wife, Elizabeth dau Samuell Andrews.
As widow Thomas Purchase, she m 3rd Nov 1678, John Blaney
of Lynn. He m 1st Richd. Pike of Taunton Mass.
Thomas was a friend of Sir Ferd. Georges, & entertained him at his
plantation on New Years Day, Mar 25 1636.

My dear Mr. Steele:-

Pasadena, Jan. 2 - 1930 -

Your kind letter of Dec. 31 is acknowledged with thanks.

May I ask whether the Oliver Purchase who was a representative in the Gen. Court in 1660 "and often after to 1689" (40 N.E. Reg. p. 254; 49 id. p. 490) was the same man you mention as leaving Ann his widow? The record I have is that he was a freeman Dec. 7-1636, removed to Taunton & thence to Lynn where his wife Sarah died. He removed to Concord about 1691 where he died aged 84 to 88 - I have a note also of an Oliver Purchase b. d. Nov. 20-1701 m. 1st Sarah who d. Oct. 21-1671, + m. 2nd Sept. 17-1672 Mary, dau. of Rev. Wm. Perkins.

Thomas Purchase died at Lynn May 11-1678 aged 101 (foot-note 61 N.E. Reg. p. 279) - Would not that make him born too soon to be the son of Oliver Purchase? Maybe he was the brother.

Sarah Purchase who married Samual Phippen was b. — d. Jan. 17 — at 55 (Gravestone, 25 N.E. Reg. p. 88)

Their dau., Hannah Phippen b. July 29-1653 (9 N.E. Reg. p. 252) mar. Wm Gibson of Boston (Savage III p. 418)

Their dau., Mchitable Gibson, was born Aug. 28-1693 - Several of Hannah (Phippen) Gibson's sisters & her son, Samual Gibson, removed to Milford, Conn., & there was a Hannah Gibson who was admitted to the Milford Church, May 5-1728. My Ebenezer³ Beach (John²-1) mar. Dec. 28-1715 Mchitable Gibson of Milford, Conn.

While I feel reasonably sure it was one & the same Mchitable, yet I have not been able to rivet the theory and would welcome any light you may be able to throw upon the foregoing.

With much appreciation of your courtesy, I am faithfully yours
M. Frederick M. Steele
Los Angeles.
James Beach Breckitt
1447 Monte Vista St.

5932. 1. ROBERTS, ROBERTS. L. S. R., Aug. 31, 1927. Lydia Purchase, who married Lemuel Roberts, August, 1743, was apparently the daughter of Thomas (3) Purchase, and Hannah Cook, who were married Jan. 2, 1702, at Lynn, Mass. Lydia was baptized with several other children, Jan. 18, 1727, at Enfield, Mass., which was then a parish of Springfield. While the marriage of Lydia and Lemuel is recorded on Canaan, Conn., town record, it is possible that the marriage took place elsewhere, and was recorded at Canaan when they settled there. The marriage of her sister Hannah is recorded as of Springfield, and also in Canaan. Thomas (3) Purchase was born Jan. 29, 1680. He was a blacksmith, and about 1715 he lived in New Haven Village, now Wallingford. He removed to Enfield, but died in West Springfield. There is a Quitclaim Deed, registered at York, or York County, Me., in which Thomas Purchase, of Enfield, County of Hampshire, Province of Mass., Bay in New England, yeoman, conveyed to Samuel Waldo, of Boston, May 14, 1734, lands which were "long since granted to George Way of Dorchester in the Kingdom of England, late dec'd and my late grandfather Thomas Purchase, and by him held Possessed and improved from the Third Year of King Charles the first by patent from the Council of Plymouth until the Great Indian War on or about 1675, and descending to me, grandson," etc. King Charles came to the throne, 1625, third year of his reign would be 1628. The original patent is lost. Was it destroyed in King Philip's War? Thomas (1) Purchase was born about 1577, for his widow testified in her petition for settlement of his estate that he was 101 years old when he died, in 1678. He came over in 1628, and again in 1631. He married, first, his cousin, named Gove or Grove, who died in 1656. He married, second, Elizabeth Andrews, Widow Pike, who had a son Samuel Pike, and Thomas Purchase mentions this Samuel Pike in his will. Thomas (2) Purchase was born about 1658 or 1659. He married Elizabeth Williams, who married, second, John Blany, Jr. Thomas (2) Purchase was declared legally dead by the court, in 1684, having been lost at sea on a voyage to England. (Did he go for a renewal of the lost patent?) He had an only child, Thomas (3). Hannah Cook was a daughter of John Cook and Mary Buxton. John Cook, son of Henry Cook and Judith Birdsall, married, 1639, Salem. I will give list of children of Thomas Purchase (1) and (3), if wanted. For these items I am greatly indebted to Transcript, also Vol. X Essex Antiquarian. D. A. R. Lineage Book, vol. 93, page 257, gives a Revolutionary Soldier, Purchase, Roberts, born 1764, died 1834, in Erie County, N. Y., married 1817, Abigail Royce, served as a private in Col. Van Veen's regiment N. Y. militia. W. H. L.

In his will, Thomas Purchase, speaks of his son Thomas, dau
 June & Elizabeth and "Three more."
 Thomas Purchase of Pagscott New England made Daniel Adams
 rope and tiler of Bristol, his attorney
 Executors of his will were Henry Josephson Cohen, Mr Oliver Purchase
 of the firm of Hammersmith and Co, and Edward Allen of Boston
 He was the principal of the Pagscott settlers on both sides of the
 Narragansett River, near its mouth, and appears in first leaf
 of the Maine Records as one of the Commissioners of Saco.
 Newhall's West Lynn 1666 says, Thomas Purchase 1635, one of Georges
 Council subsequently held the office of Solicitor to the Colony
 Commissioners, and was Justice under archdale in 1664.

Thomas Purchase's second wife, Elizabeth Andrews, Purchase
 being her second out of three husbands, was the mother of
 all of his first children, as follows: Elizabeth b. in Eng^d about 1633.
 Reported her 1st first about 1653 Richard Pike and had 3 sons of him Paul Pike
 no 228
 3rd b. about 1658 or 9
 484 # Thomas ne Dec 3 1679 Elizabeth Williams, dau John of Salem
 this new Richard Pike, on a voyage to England
 Thomas sailed away to sea, about 1681, and was
 never thereafter heard from, and by the Court, was
 officially declared dead, in 1684.
 Whereupon his widow m at Marblehead Dec 30 1683
 as his 3rd wife John Blaney Jr.
 They had only one child
 # Thomas 3rd born Jan 20 1680

June ne Oliver Elkins
 Elizabeth ne at Marblehead Dec 20 1683 John Blaney Jr
 He born May 5 1661 at Salem Dec 1726

Abraham ne Ruth Williams dau John of Salem
 He was a blacksmith in Salem in 1699 - He d before
 Aug 9 1704 when admⁿ was granted on his estate
 with the widow received her share in 1735
 He was living in 1748 & was born Aug 4 1674
 They had Ruth b June 10 1702

Benjamin b Mar 2 1706
 a receipt was given Oct 16 1715 by John Brett to
 Abraham Purchase, Exec^r Int^r Dec^r Jan 1707 P 62,
 at Salem for 7^{lb} with a promise to lay out said sum
 for him in Barbadoes, and make returns for the same.
 Recorded Sep. 16 1716

Sarah ne Gamaliel Phipple^r
 Born David's of Hingham 1635, d 1650
 and his wife Sarah
 Gamaliel was 4th child of 6, brought from Eng^d
 David ne, Plymouth or Melcombe Regis, Co Dorset, Eng^d
 & perhaps brother of Geo. Rector of St. Mary's, Naro,

Joan b in England in 1578 daughter Oliver Esq in 1596
 Bernard Capen b 1562 d Dorchester Mass Nov 8 1638 aged 76
 She died Dorchester Mass Nov 26 1653 aged 75. He in England Whitson Monday
 1596 Bernard Capen & came with him to Dorchester Mass in 1633
 The gravestone still preserved in the Dorchester Historical Soc, reads

430. 2. PURCHASE, CAPEN. C. G.
 H. H. Jan. 31, 1923. Joan Purchase, who
 married Bernard Capen, is said to have
 been the daughter of Oliver Purchase and
 his wife Anne. Pope's Pioneers of
 Massachusetts, page 376, says: "Oliver
 Purchase of Dorchester, England, came in
 1633 to Dorchester. He died soon, as a
 grant of land was given to his widow in
 1633. His son Oliver came with him; re-
 sided first at Dorchester, then removed to
 Taunton, later to Lynn, and finally to Con-
 cord; was freeman, Dec. 7, 1638; deposed
 at Lynn in 1665, aged about forty-eight.
 His daughter Joan, born about 1578, mar-
 ried, in England, Whitson Monday, 1596,
 Bernard Capen, and came with him to Dor-
 chester in 1633.
 "The widow seems to be the person who
 married Ruling Elder Thomas Oliver of
 Boston as his second wife about 1642, and
 his daughter-in-law, Sarah Purchase, ad-
 mitted to church 31, 3, 1646, her child."
 If C. G. H. H. will consult Waters's
 "Genealogical Gleanings in England," much
 will be found concerning the Capen family;
 also New England Historical and Genea-
 logical Register, Vol. II, page 80, has a
 short account of the Capen family.
 C. D. P.

Here
 lies the bodies of
 the Bernard Capen
 & Mrs Joan Capen, his
 wife: He died Nov. 8
 1638 aged 76 years
 and she died March
 26 1653
 aged 75 years.

this gravestone is believed to be the oldest inscription
 in the United States, excepting two at Jamestown, Virginia.
 It came from the S.W. part of the Dorchester Burying Ground.

the Capen children were

Capt John b in England 1612 got came to America in 1633
 his first wife 1647 Mary dau Elder Samuel Bass
 of Braintree
 & had Bernard b March 1650

Samuel
 Susan b 1602 d 1666 in 1673 Susannah Payson
 in 1645 Matthew Grant " as his 2nd wife.

then was there in this family a

John

who appears in Boston with wife Elizabeth
 she d Mar 16 1663
 had Sarah
 " b Aug 10 1655 did she m John Jones? probably
 d Feb 14 1652

John b Aug 3 1656
 Mary " Feb 3 1660 she m Increase Niles d 1693
 widow Mary Nash d Apr 16 1735 aged about 75.
 If the father John belongs in the list of the
 children of Oliver Esq of England, he must have
 been by a second wife, as there seems to be
 two sets of children

John must have m 2nd another Elizabeth
 for his estate was adm^d in 1667, by his widow Elizabeth
 and Jeremiah Merrill and William Reed.
 It is supposed that the wife of John Niles father of Increase
 was Jane Reed, a relative of this William Reed.

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts, page
 376, says Oliver Purchase of Dorchester,
 Eng., and wife Anne had children:
 Oliver, J., born 1613, married Sarah
 second, Mary, daughter of Rev. William
 Perkins; Thomas, came 1623, married,
 first, Mary Grove, second, Elizabeth An-
 drews; Joan, born in England, 1578, mar-
 ried Bernard Capen in England; John of
 Boston, married Elizabeth
 John and Elizabeth had: Sarah, died
 young, Feb. 14, 1652; Sarah, born Aug.
 10, 1655, married (perhaps) John Jones;
 John, born Aug. 3, 1656, married, first,
 3, 1660, died April 16, 1735, married, first,
 Increase Niles in 1677, who died 1693,
 married, second, Francis Nash, May 2,
 1697.
 Mary and Increase Niles had: John,
 born 1673, married Margaret Nash;
 daughter of Francis Nash; Increase,
 born 1680; Ebenezer, 1691; Mary 1692,
 married Benjamin Clark.
 John Niles 2nd, married, first, Dorothy
 Sekrin Reynolds, and had eleven children;
 He married, second, Oct. 12, 1749, Ex-
 perience Newcomb. Whose daughter was
 she? They had three children: Experi-
 ence, born 1751, married David White;
 Dorcas, born 1753, married Peter Sloan
 of Braintree (who was he?); Peter, born
 1755.

Thomas Purchase³ and
 Son Thos.² Thos.¹

Born Salem Mass Jan 29 1680
 " " " " " " " " 1702
 and Springfield Mass Apr 5 1753

Hannah Cook³

Son John² Thos.¹
 Born Salem Mass Oct 9 1684
 " " " " " " " " 1689
 " " " " " " " " 1702

The history, wanderings, and ancestry of this man, Thomas Purchase, caused me a deal of work, research, and expense, but it all worked out in time, and most all of the problems were susceptible of actual proof. Unfortunately the leaves of the book of Salem Mass records have been torn out and lost, which should give the data as to his marriage and the birth of his eldest child, the daughter Elizabeth, from whom my dear wife, Ella P. Steele, descends.

The eldest son Jonathan was born at Salem Mass in 1710. and as Elizabeth was married in 1728, it is a fair assumption that she was born about 1708. Thomas Purchase was a blacksmith as was also his wife's father John Cook, as well as her brothers Isaac & Joseph - Thomas first set up his blacksmith's shop, the exact location of which is shown by the old records, at Salem.

He probably learned his trade of the Cooks, father & sons, he married Hannah Cook, and began for himself in a small way, his blacksmith shop being on the street, while his house was in the rear of his shop - Here his first two children Elizabeth and Jonathan were born.

But soon he removed taking his little family to New Haven Village later called Wallingford Conn - He has no land record there, but his children, John who died young, and Mary, were born there, in 1716 & 1717.

He was invited by the new town of Enfield Conn, a part of which town was later called Soum's, to join their settlement as a worker of iron, and land inducements were offered him. He accepted, and moved there, and set up in business, had three of his daughters, Mary who must have been about ten years old, Hannah, and a boy probably about six years old, baptised all on the same date, Jan 18 1727.

The boys grew up, were baptised as adults, found their wives in the vicinity, and continued the blacksmith trade.

One of these sons, Thomas, lived to be 94 years old.

The letter from the town clerk of Alfred Maine dated, Aug 2 1904, gives the long sought clue to the ancestry of this man, Thos.³, and as it is so important, and as it was the Satisfactory solution of a puzzle long worked over, I will append it as a part of this sketch.

Thomas Purchase and his family were the only one of their name, either at Wallingford, or Enfield.

Children of Thomas Purchase¹¹⁴ & Hannah Cook¹¹⁵

The first pages of the Book of Records of the volume containing the vital records of Salem Mass about 1708 are torn out and missing, so I know not how we can get the actual date of the marriage of this couple or that of which I assume to be their eldest child Elizabeth, born at Salem but I feel sufficiently sure of her parentage to place her in the list of children of Thos. & Hannah.

Elizabeth b Salem Mass about 1708 or 1709, m Suffield Conn Dec 26 1728 Thomas Roe b Suffield Ct Jan 28 1708
Patt² High

Mallingford Conn records show births as follows

John son to Thomas Purchase born Sept 16 1716 and died Oct 15 1717
Mary daughter to Thomas Purchase born Aug 30 1717 Book 2 Page 800
she was baptised when about ten years old, at same time as her sisters Hannah and Lydia Jan 18 1727 at Suffield Conn
she m Jonathan Worthington b Springfield Mass June 17 1715 son Nicholas
+ Esauana Worthington

Hannah b Suffield Conn, with sisters Mary and Lydia, Jan 18 1727
she was bapt. born about 1719. m 1747 Saml Pease b Suffield Conn

Lydia b Suffield Conn, with sisters Mary and Lydia, Jan 18 1727
she was bapt. born about 1721 - named after her mother's sister
Goldwater Conn - m 1747 Saml Pease b Suffield Conn

Jonathan⁺ son Thos. owned the tavern and was baptised May 21 1727 - He Aug 18 1728 admitted to full communion - He Nov 10 1734 Jonathan Purchase of Somers and Margaret Worthington³ of Springfield Mass, were m
He was 6 1737 Margaret ye wife of Jonathan Purchase was admitted to full communion - after some years in Somers removed to Springfield Mass where he was a blacksmith, and had property on the N. side of Conn. River.
Jonathan was born at Salem Mass, Feb 4 1710, Salem V.R. 80 eldest son
marriage intentions Mallingford Dec 1 1733 Margaret Worthington was born
Feb 12 1712/13 dau Jonathan² son Nicholas

son, Thomas born Feb 22 1712, at Salem Somers Church records show he d Nov 15 1806 aged 94
He was baptised and admitted to full communion on June 22 1735, and on April 7 1738
he m at Somers Sarah Persons. Conn Mass. 25 p 91. She d Nov. 23 1773 aged 57
They had, all born at Somers
Jacob b Oct 1 1739
Editha " Dec 26 1741
Hannah " June 6 1743
Thosent " June 6 1746 d Oct 9 1747

HOWARD BRACKETT,
REGISTER.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS.

YORK COUNTY, ME.

Fee 50cs.

ALFRED, *July 7* 1904.

Mr. F. M. Steele
Chicago, Ill.
Dear Sir:

*Thomas Purchase of Enfield in the County of
Hampshire and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New
England, Yeoman, conveyed to Samuel Waldo of Boston
"afores." by Quit claim deed dated May 14, 1734, lands
which were long since granted to George May of Dorchester
in the Kingdom of England late dead, and my late
Grandfather Thomas Purchase and by him held possessed
and improved from the third year of King Charles the
first by patent from the Council of Plymouth until
the great Indian war on or about 1675. / / / /
"and descending to me the sd. Thomas Purchase Grand-
son of Thomas Purchase late of Pegabscott in the late
Province of Maine now part of the Massachusetts
Bay which said Thomas Grantor to these Presents
was only Son of Thomas Purchase Eldest Son of the
Original Patentee and Grandfather of the Present Grantor.*
Respect. Howard Brackett.

*3851. 2. Purchase. 1 M. S., Oct. 30, 1916; P. M. S., Nov. 22, 1916. A Thomas Purchase married April 7, 1738, in Somers, Conn., Sarah Persons (Early Connecticut Marriages, book v., page 91.). She died Nov. 23, 1773, in her fifty-seventh year (grave-stone, Somers.). June 22, 1735, Thomas Purchase and Sarah Persons were admitted to the church at Somers (Allen's History of Enfield, page 2187.) Jan. 31, 1745, Thomas Purchase bought land in Somers of Noah Ashley. Their children, all born in Somers, were: Sarah, born Oct. 1, 1739; Editha, March 5, 1740; Hannah, June 6, 1743; Thomas, June 6, 1746, died Oct. 9, 1747. Who was Sarah Persons (Pearson, Parson)?
J. M. P. S.

2. Purchase. The children and grandchildren, with dates, are wanted of Jonathan and Anna (Meacham) Purchase of Springfield, Mass. They were married by Rev. Nehemiah Prudden, at Springfield, Oct. 11, 1801. Anna was born (probably) at Enfield, Conn., Feb. 8, 1781. The date of her death is not known. She was a daughter of Sarah Truman (or "Trimon," in Enfield records), who married Asa Meacham, a Revolutionary soldier. The ancestry of Jonathan Purchase wanted, with dates, including his own. "Jonathan Purchase was son or grandson of Thomas Purchase, who came from Wallingford, Conn., to Somers; and later the family went to West Springfield, Mass., where Jonathan lived when he married Anna Meacham."

*3889. 2. Purchase. M. B. W., Jr., April 29, 1918. I presume the Mary Purchase M. W. B., Jr., wants is Mary, born Wallingford, Conn., Aug. 33, 1717 (Book 2, page 800), daughter of Thomas (3) Purchase and Hannah Cook (Thomas 2, Thomas 1). She was baptized Enfield, Conn., Jan. 18, 1725. Her brother, Jonathan Purchase, married Nov. 10, 1734, Margaret Worthington of Springfield, Mass. Hannah Cook was daughter of John (2) Cook and Mary, daughter of Anthony Ruxton. Henry Cook married Judith, daughter of Henry Birdsall. Thomas (2) Purchase married, Elizabeth, daughter of John Williams. Thomas (1) Purchase married Elizabeth (second wife), daughter of Samuel Andrews.
Somers church records show that Thomas Purchase died Nov. 15, 1806, aged ninety-four, making his birth date about 1712, so five years older than Mary. F. M. S.

839. 4. NILES. M. A. D., Oct. 27, 1930. John Niles' first wife was Jane Reed. This name of Reed was written in pencil in a Niles record in the Newberry Library, Chicago. Their sixth child, Increase, born Oct. 16, 1646, died Sept., 1693, was married Dec. 4, 1677, by Gov. John Leverett, to Mary Purchase, born Feb. 3, 1660, daughter of John Purchase, and wife Elizabeth of Boston. Children: John, born Oct. 10, 1678, married Margaret Nash, daughter of Francis, his stepfather; Increase, born May 9, 1680; Ebenezer, born 1691, married Sarah Littlefield; Mary, born 1692. M. S. B.

1938 1939

Samuel Andrews ¹ Born in England about 1598 d 1638 Aged 40	and	914 Jane born about 1605
--	-----	--------------------------------

We learn from the declarations made by himself, at the time of his early emigration to this Country, something as to this early settler of Maine! He shipped from London in 1635 in the ship Increase, and describes himself as a Citizen of London, then aged 37 accompanied by his wife, Jane, aged 30, and two children, Jane aged 3, and Elizabeth aged 2. He also brought with him a maid servant, sent by a goldsmith of London.

He settled in Saco Maine but had a short career in that Northern part of the early Colonial settlements, for after the birth of two other children, his life came to an end in 1638.

His widow married soon, Arthur Mackworth of Falmouth, Maine by whom she had a second set of Children. At his death Mackworth left his property to their children. Wells Hist. Portland, Vol. 1 P. 32, 75, & 165. Among this property, was land at Mussel Cove, Falmouth.

Contemporaneously in Falmouth, there lived a man by name Richard Pike said to have previously, about 1655, lived at Newbury, Mass. This was the first husband of the little girl Elizabeth² two years old at the time of emigration. He probably married her when she was 20 years old say 1653. They had one child Samuel who in 1688 claimed in a petition that his father Richard Pike deceased, had been possessed of a tract of land on the West side of Mussell Cove. After the death of Pike, Elizabeth(Andrews) Pike married "old Thomas Purchase"³ whose first wife had died at Boston Nov, 7, 1656. This was the original Sam Pike! See Essex Antiquarian.

Their Children, were

Jane b in England about 1632.

#Elizabeth " " 1633, m as second wife probably about 1657 Thomas Purchase¹ b in England about 1576 and so about 80 years of age at the date of this marriage. She was at this time widow of Richard Pike of Falmouth, Maine and presumably about twenty four years of age herself. She was the mother of all five of Purchase's children. After his death she married 3rd Nove 3, 1679 John Blany Sen, of Lynn, Mass.

James b Maine 1635

Phillippa M George Felt

460

Henry Cook¹

Sometimes spelled Cooke
Born about in England
 Married Salem, Mass. June ¹⁶¹⁵ 1639.

Died Salem Dec. 25th, 1661.

Born Plymouth, England

461

Judith Birdsall²
Daughter of Henry

Also spelled Burdsell, Burdsall
 Birchall and Burchall.

Married Salem, Mass. June ¹⁶ 1639.

She died Sept. 11, 1689.
at Salem Mass.

An original Puritan settler who came in all probability, according to Kirtland's history of the family, from Hertfordshire or Kent Counties England. He came to one of the hot beds of Puritanism, as he is found in 1638 in old Salem Massachusetts, where he was a Proprietor at that date. He lived there the remainder of his life which ended on Christmas Day 1661. He was married in June 1639 to Judith Birdsall. They mortgaged their home and lands in 1649. The only family of the name of Birdsall in this region at this period was a Henry Burdsall who was made a freeman at Boston May 2, 1638. He later removed to Salem and died about 1661. ~~It would seem probable that~~ This June bride was a *daughter* of that man. The oath of a freeman usually was taken in early life. One of the conditions was, that a man should be over twenty one years of age. ~~As~~ most of the New England Puritan settlers were young people, ~~it seems more probable that at that early date a marriagable young woman would be found as a sister of the Burdsall settler, than as his daughter and as Judith was probably~~ born about the time the Mayflower started on its first voyage.

This family seems to have been closely allied with that of Anthony Buxton who perhaps was a neighbor and friend in the old Country and also perhaps came in the same ship, as the Cook and Buxton family appear in Salem about the same time and later two of the Cook boys married sisters in the Buxton family.

By trade Henry, the father, was a butcher.

Hunting among the land records of Salem we find (see Essex Antiquarian Vol 2 No. 11 P. 171) that part of the original lot allotted to Henry Cook was spoken of in 1649. At the death of Henry in 1661, his widow Judith, conveyed the north half of his lot to Joshua Rea of Salem, the date being May 21, 1662. See Essex Reg. Deeds Book 2 P. 37.

Page #2

The widow Judith died about Sep. 1689 and the inventory of her estate was taken Nov. 23, 1689. See Popes Pioneers.

Henry Cook's estate was presented to the Court by an inventory, soon after his death at the close of 1661, and in this document the name of his children appear, and their ages that date, as follows: they were all born at Salem:

Feb. 3 1640
Isaac, age 22, born June 2, 1640, married May 3, 1664 Elizabeth, born Salem Mass. Apl. 3, 1640, died about Dec. 1692, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton of Salem.

July 30 1641
Samuel, age 20, born Oct. 30, 1641, came to New Haven, Conn. in 1663, M. There Hope, daughter of Edward Parke of New Haven, on May 2, 1667. They removed to Wallingford, Conn, then called New Haven Village, in April 1667, with its first settlers. He married second, July 14, 1690, Mary Roberts. He died March 1702, Estate 340 Lbs. By his two wives he had fifteen children. He was the ancestor of Jay Cooke, the financier.

#John, age 14, *6 July 6 1647*

in 3d year, Elizabeth widow of Robert
as a matter of exact fact he was born Sep. 7, 1647, and died in Nov. 1716. He married Dec. 28, 1672, at age 25, Mary daughter Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton of Salem. She was baptised when over 70 years of age and four years after his death. Again here is a case where a girl was sister in law to her own sister. By trade he was a blacksmith.

Judith, age 18, *6 July 15 1643*

named after her mother, born Oct. 15, 1643, Married John Pudney. *11. 18. 1662 (or Pickney)*

Rachel, age 16, born Oct. 25, 1645, Married Elisha Kebed. *Sm Edward Hibbs. Oct 1667*

Mary, age 12, twins, born Oct. 15, 1650. Married *1672* Robert Moulton. *Sm Robt*

Martha " " " " " " " " " " " "

Henry, age 8, born Oct. 30, 1652, *of Wallingford Ct in Sep 1678* *Mar Hall or Hale dau Edw*

Feb 1654
Eliza, born and died in 1654.

Hannah, age 4, born Sep. 1658. Married Daniel Cannady. *Nov 10 1681.*

see also next page

4039. 1. COOKE, H. A. C. C., April 5, 1926. For the following data, see vol. 8, leaf 24-25, Salem Qr. Ct. Records, and Colonel Families of the United States in America, Vol. 1, page 104. Henry Cooke, born Blythe, Yorkshire, Eng., 1615. (Believed to be a son of Francis Cooke who died at Plymouth, 1653, and who signed the Compact, by a former wife who died in England, prior to 1610.) He married at Plymouth, Mass., June 16, 1639, Judith, daughter of Henry, Birdsall. He was a butcher and amlger. He was, on Nov. 5, 1648, "fined" for abusing the watch, calling them proud, saucy boys, proud, malapost boys, rascally and blacknapes boys. His wife Judith died at Salem, Nov. 11, 1689. He died before Dec. 25, 1661, and the administration of his estate was granted to Judith, his wife, and to Isaac, his eldest son, on June 24, 1662. It was ordered, July 7, 1662, that Isaac, eldest son, have 24 ll. and the other children, John, Henry, Judith, Rachel, Mary and Hannah, 12 ll. each, payable at age, or at time of marriage. Ten children, all born in Salem, Mass.: Isaac, born July 3, 1640, married 1664, Elizabeth Buxton; Samuel, born Sept. 30, 1641, married first Hope Barker, second Mary Roberts; Judith, born Sept. 15, 1643, married 1662, John Pickney; Rachel, born Sept. 25, 1645, married Ellsha Kibbe; John, born Sept. 4, 1647, married first 1672, Mary Buxton, sister of Ellzabeth, second, perhaps, Mary, widow of Josiah Elwell; Mary, born July 15, 1650, married 1672, Robert Moulton; Martha, born July 15, 1650, (twin); Henry, born Dec. 30, 1652, married 1678, Mary Hall, of Wallingford, Conn.; Eliza, born 1654, died before 1661; Hannah, born 1658, married 1681, Daniel Canada (Kennedy?) E. S. L. L.

557. 1. BIRDSALL, H. L. S. P., March 26, 1923. I have the following information regarding Henry Birdsall (sometimes Birdsale): That he is mentioned in Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts as, Henry Birdsall, Boston, Freeman, May 2, 1638. Proprietor Oct. 14, 1635. Removed to Salem, and had care of Meeting House in 1644. Bought land in 1649. Administration of his estate Sept. 17, 1651. Henry Cooke, who married Judith Bird-

sall, daughter of the above Henry, is also mentioned in Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts. He was an immigrant, listed among the first settlers of Salem under date of 1638. He was born about 1615 and died in Salem, Mass., Dec. 25, 1661. He married Judith Birdsall, daughter of Henry, who died Sept. 11, 1689. The old Salem records contain many interesting bits of information regarding his life in Salem.

The children of Henry Cooke and Judith, all born in Salem, were as follows: Isaac, born Feb. 3, 1640, married Elizabeth Buxton; Samuel, born July 30, 1641, married, first, Hope Parker, second, Mary Roberts; Judith, born July 15, 1643, married John Pudney; Rachel, born July 25, 1645, married Ellsha Kibbe, Oct. 12, 1667; children, John, Edward, Ellsha and James; John, born July 6, 1647, married Mary Buxton; Martha, born July 15, 1650; Mary, born July 15, 1650, married Robert Moulton, children, Mary, Robert, Ebenezer and Abigail; Henry, born Oct. 30, 1652, married Mary Hall; Elizabeth, born September, 1654, died before 1661; Hana, born September, 1658, married Daniel Cannady.

The writer traces his descent from John, the son of Henry and Judith Cooke, and wonders if H. L. S. P. possibly has any information on the Cooke line, or if it is merely the Birdsall line he is interested in.

G. A. C.

John Cook² and
 Sometimes spelled Cooke
 Son Henry Cook¹ of Salem
 Born Salem Mass Sep. 6 1647
 " " Dec 28 1672
 " " Nov. 1716
 aged 69

Mary Ruxton²
 daughter Anthony¹
 Born Salem Mass about 18 1641!
 Sep 18 1720!
 Dec. 28 1672.
 " " " " " " " " " " " "
 & Springfield " Apr 5 1763

This son of the original emigrant, born say ten years after the arrival of the father on the shores Massachusetts Bay Colony, was the third son and fifth child of his parents, Henry and Judith (Birdsall) Cook, and born eight years after their marriage. His residence was in the town where he was born, Salem Mass, and here he joined his wife in the home of a neighbor, who was also an early settler, and perhaps the parents were neighbors and friends in the Old Country - probably in Kent or Wiltshire - It is also probable that they left England together, and came across the great water in the same ship.

The friendships thus formed were very close, and the mutual enduring of the hardships of pioneer life, particularly in the common participation of the dangers of Indian warfare, did a deal in cementing the friendship of the families of the early settlers. Little wonder that their children, formed their mates, among the children of the immediate friends and neighbors.

John Cook bought his home in Salem Mar 7, 1671/2, and established himself in the business of a blacksmith, a year and a half before his marriage. He erected a smith shop on the south of this lot, and later, on the rear of the property, he built his house - Here he and his wife, Mary the daughter of Anthony Ruxton, lived - They were married Dec 28 1672, and when he died at the age of 69, in November 1716, he died

John Cook

possessed of this same house and lot.
 His will is dated May 7th 1716, and is to be found in
 Essex County Mass Probate Records Vol 16 Page 100.
 In it he gives to his widow, a life interest in the
 house, and the remainder to his son Isaac, who
 remained with his mother, and who being a
 blacksmith himself, (as was also his mother Joseph),
 succeeded to the business of the father.
 This will also mentions his daughter Hannah
 Purchase, who married Thomas Purchase born Lynn
 Mass Jan 29 1680, - another blacksmith.
 The vocation of a blacksmith in the early days
 was one of the most important of those of a young
 community, and included a wider range of work
 than we at present expect from that trade.
 They might properly have been termed iron workers.
 It seems exceedingly probable that the young Thomas
 Purchase, learned his trade of this Cook family,
 and at their shop, and later when he invested
 in his own shop, he also invested in one of
 the daughters of his employer -
 This blacksmith's daughter, he shortly thereafter
 took, with the little ones, to the wilds of the
 northern part of Connecticut, though the region
 he chose, Somers near Enfield, was then
 under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.
 The unusual thing about this family was the fact
 that Mary Buxton Cook, the mother, was baptized
 Sep 18 1720 when she was past the age of 79.
 Her death date is unknown to me, but she was
 certainly of mature age

35
 Children of John Cook & Mary Buxton
 all born at Salem Mass

John b Sep 20 1674

John Chapman

Elizabeth " May 7 1676 m

Samuel " Dec 3 1678

Mary " Mar 11 1679

Joseph " Mar 9 1680

Hannah " Oct 9 1684 m Thomas Purchase³ b Lynn Mass Jan 29 1680
 Nov 2 Mrs'

Lydia " Mar 1 1687

Isaac " Apr 16 1689

Benjamin " Aug 24 1691

John Cook²
 Son Henry
 Born Salem Mass Sep 6 1647
 m " " Dec 28 1672
 d " " Nov. 1716
 age 69

Mary Buxton²
 dau Anthony
 Baptized Salem Mass
 when over 70 years of age
 Feb. 18. 1720
 m Dec 28 1672

He was a blacksmith at Salem, Mass.
 His marriage record can be found in Salem Vital Records which
 gives it as 1671.
 His will is to be found in Essex Co Mass Probate Records, Vol 16 P 100.
 in it he mentions his dau Hannah Purchase, who was his third
 dau & sixth child - She m Thomas Purchase before 1710
 the Vital records say - Hannah had a sister Elizabeth who
 m John Chapman
 This will was proved Nov 19 1716

Their children

Mary b Nov. 11 1673 d Aug 23 1691
 John " Aug 20 1674 d 1721 m Hannah
 Elizabeth " Apr 7 1676 m as his 2nd w John Chapman
 Samuel " Nov 30 1678 d 1679 m Margaret Cox
 Joseph " Mar 7 1680 m Thomas Purchase³ His
 Hannah " Oct 9 1684 m
 Lydia " Mar 2 1687
 Isaac " Apr 16 1689 m Oct 17 1717 Martha Annable
 Ebenezer " Aug 24 1691 " Oct 22 1718 Margaret Phillips

(2996.) 1. KING, JOSLIN. Sarah King, who married in Lancaster, Mass., 1658, Nathaniel (2) Joslin (Thomas D.) is given as the daughter of Thomas King. She died at Marlboro, Mass., July 2, 1706. What is her ancestry? Where was their daughter, Martha born (1676)? I find all their other children in the Lancaster records. I do not find her in the Marlboro records, although Nathaniel and Sarah are said to have gone there after the destruction of Lancaster by the Indians.
 2. POWERS, BIGELOW. Mercy Powers, born (Harvard, Mass.) Dec. 21, 1749, the daughter of Edward and Mary Powers, married (Petersham or Athol) July (October) 1771, Jotham (3) Bigelow (John 1. Samuel 2. John 3. Jotham 4) born Holden, Mass., Dec. 12, 1745, and died in Phillipston, Mass., Sept. 7, 1803. She died at Phillipston, June 18, 1821. Their marriage intentions are given in Petersham, Oct. 13, 1771, and in Athol, July 9, 1771 (as of Petersham). What is the ancestry of this Mercy Powers?
 3. WILLIAMS, PURCHASE, PIKE. Thomas (2) Purchase (Thomas 1 and Elizabeth Andrews) born about 1658-9, married (Salem or Lynn, Mass.) Dec. 3, 1679, and went to sea, never to return. He was declared dead by the court, 1684. His wife, Elizabeth Williams, is given as the widow of Richard Pike and the daughter of John Williams. When was she born, and when did she die? What is her ancestry?
 4. COOK, PURCHASE, BUXTON, BIRDSALL. Thomas (3) Purchase (son of Thomas 2 and Elizabeth Williams) was born (where?) Jan. 20, 1680, and died (where?) Dec. 27, 1758. He married at Lynn, Mass., Jan. 2, 1702, Hannah Cook, born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 9, 1684, and died at Springfield, Mass., April 5, 1763, aged sixty-eight. Her line is given as Henry (1) Cook and Judith Birdsall of Salem, Mass., John (2) Cook and Mary Buxton. When and where was John (2) Cook born, when did he die, and when did he marry Mary Buxton? Who was she? Who was Judith Birdsall and when was she born? When was Henry Cook born?
 5. WORTHINGTON, PURCHASE. Jonathan Purchase, son of Thomas (3) and Hannah Cook, was born in Salem, Mass., Feb. 4, 1710. He is given as of Wellingford, Conn., in his marriage intentions Dec. 1, 1733. He married Margaret (3) Worthington (Nicholas 1, Jonathan 2), born Feb. 12, 1712-13. When and where were they married? When did they die? When did her father, Jonathan Worthington, die? He married, second, Widow Experience Fowler. Nicholas (1) married, first, Susannah. When? Who was she? He is mentioned in Hartford, Conn., about 1668. H. F. B.

Henry Birdsall

The story connected with this man, may have to be added by
Some other hand than that of the writer.

That he was the father of the Judith Birdsall who in Henry
Cook, is proved by reference to Popes Pioneer of Mass, and in an
article in the Boston Transcript June 5 1907 # 9268.

but at the present writing, here ends, all I know.

He took the oath of a Freeman at Boston May 2 1638. Proprietor Oct 14 1635
Removed to Salem & had care of the Meeting House in 1644. Arrived land 1649
Administration his estate Sep 17 1651. Died about 1651.

His children, was

Judith² d Sep. 1689 in June 1639 Henry Cook d Dec 25 1661

Nathan

of East Hampton L.I.

462

463

Anthony Buxton¹

and

Elizabeth -----

Born in England about 1601.

Born about 1623.

D. Salem, Mass. between Mar. 8 & July 29, 1684.

She survived him.

aged about 83

This original emigrant from England to Salem, Massachusetts, is found at the latter place where he was a Proprietor in 1636. That he was born in England about 1601, is proved by the fact, that he made a deposition in Connecticut in 1677, wherein he stated that he was then seventy-six years of age. In ^{Aug 9} 1637 he received from the town of Salem five acres of land. He made his will Mar. 8, 1683/4 and died soon after, as it was proved in Court, July 29, 1684.

In the History of Hunker N.H. Page 176, is found a copy of an interesting extract from his will, which was dated Mar. 8, 1682/4, it reads: "I give unto my son John my great bel mettle mortor which I brought out of England to be his and his heyers forever". In this will his daughter Mary is mentioned. He was a cousin of William Vincent.

His wife Elizabeth, made a deposition in 1661, and in it she swore she was then 38 years of age, which would make her birth date say 1623. See Popes Pioneers. *Ms. State insentored 238f*

His children:

Rachel, who died in Salem, Mass. Feb. 24, 1675, the same day as did her brother Samuel.

Elizabeth, married May 3, 1664, Isaac Cook, born Salem Apl 3, 1640, died about Dec. 1692, son Henry Cook and Judith Birdsall. Her sister, Mary, see below, married another son of this family, so her sister also became her sister in law.

John, born about about 1645, M. 1st Mar. 30, 1668, Mary Small. She died Jan. 27, 1676.

" 2nd Elizabeth Holten

Lydia, married Dec. 26, 1672, John Small. She was alive at date her fathers will.

#Mary² " Dec. 28, 1672, two days after the datg of ner next older sister's wedding, John² son of Henry Cook¹ and Judith (Birdsall) Cook. John was born at Salem, Mass. Sep. 6, 1647, and died in Nov. 1716. She was baptised Sep. 18, 1720, four years after the death of her husband, "at her house". The record reads as follows, "being above seventy years of age, and being very weak and unable to go to the church".

Page #2

His children Continued:

Sarah, married ----- . She was alive at date her father's will 1684.

Anthony, born Sep. 6, 1653, died May 1676.

Samuel, " Aug. 14, 1655, " Feb. 24, 1675.

James, " " 8, 1659, " Oct. 15, 1662.

Thomas, " Feb. 24, 1661/2 " Oct. 20, following.

Jospeh " July, 17, 1663, Married Esther ----

Hannah, " Jan. 27, 1665, at date her father's death in 1684 she was
unmarried.

see also another page

944
462945
463

Anthony Buxton¹
Born in England about 1601
Died in Salem, Mass in 1684
aged 83

and Elizabeth

The name Buxton, is from the Saxon, and the word Boc, means Beech. Then Buxton would denote Beechtown. There is such a village in Derbyshire in England, and it would be natural to seek for the connecting link between the old and new world, in the parentage of the original emigrant, at or near this region.

Anthony Buxton the head of his clan in this Country, is found in Salem, Mass. in 1637. He was allowed five acres of land by the Citizens of this settlement, in town meeting, Aug. 9, 1637. We find him March 1662, as the appraiser of the estate of Ann Fuller. His wife Elizabeth, was a witness to the non-cupative will of John Leach, in April 1669.

Anthony's own will was dated March 8, 1684. In it he gave to his son John 30 acres of land, and "my great bell mortar which I brought from England". Witnesses to this will were Nathaniel Felton, Robert Fuller and William Orne. The estate inventoried 238 £.

See Maine Genealogies Vol. 2 Page 621

This large family lived through the Witchcraft excitement in the native town Salem and had some part in it, their 12 children all of whom survived him

7	Anthony	1	Salem Mass	6 th of 7 th mo	1653	died of Anthony & Elizabeth
8	Samuel	"	"	14 th 6	"	1655
9	James	"	"	8 6	"	1659
10	Thomas	"	"	24 12	"	1661
11	Joseph	"	"	17 5	"	1663
12	Hannah	"	"	Jan 27	"	1665
1	Rachel	"	"			
2	Elizabeth	"	"			
4	John M	Mar. 30, 1668	1st Mary Small			

M 2nd Elizabeth dau. Jos. Hollen of Danvers
In 1692 with others he complained of William Hobs and wife Deborah, Mary Estry, Sarah Wild and others, among them a negro, accusing them of Witchcraft. They were tried, convicted and sentenced to prison.

✓ Lydia

2 Mary Bap Sept. 18, 1720, when she was past the age of 79, so born about 1641 married Salem, Mass. Dec. 28, 1672
John Cook² born Salem, Mass. Sept. 6, 1647 Son Henry Cook¹ and Judith Birdsall

Sarah

3 John d. soon

see letter to

40

English Ancestry Gov: Thomas Kelles
on the authority of W. E. Jones & Whit Reg July 1926 pages 279 - 299
The articles by Col. C. E. Banks

Kelles perhaps Robert Kelles
Bapt at Whitford, Co. Warwick in 1543
had # Thomas
Walter, d. s. p.
Wm perhaps brother of Thos & Walter
probably others

Thomas Kelles
of Houston, in Warwick, Co. Warwick.
He was buried there Aug 30 1558
Probably in 1st Elizabeth - who was buried Whitford Jan 11 1552/3
in 2nd at Whitford Dec 28 1553 Elizabeth Bryan who was perhaps
the Elizabeth Kelles of Houston who was buried Dec 4 1558
by 1st wife
had Ann who was under 21 on Dec 8 1558
Robert he "was probably the 'Robt' who was 'baptized' at
Houston Nov 6 1540

Robert Kelles in Alice
she was living July 5 1615
was residuary legatee of the will of
her uncle Dec 1 1577
and his sole executor
as above first kept at
Houston Nov 6 1540
died about 1619

had Robert of Tidmington Co. Worcester
He died before June 10 1627 and Oct. 7 1628
He was John - perhaps Tyngmes
she evidently died before her husband
had John
Samuel
Hannah
Mary she was under 18 in 1627
a Wottonfield Conn Aug 30 1659
in John Robbins of Wottonfield
Wester under 18 in 1627
Thomas the emigrant to America,
later Gov. of Conn

464 465

Governor Thomas Welles² and Elizabeth Hunt¹ *Alice dau John Jones*

Warwick *first wife*

Born Essex Co. England in 1598, Born Rutland, England, 1595

Married in England in 1616. *July 5 1615* Married in England in 1616 *July 5 1615*

Died Wethersfield, Conn. Jan. 14, 1660 Died at Wethersfield *June 1660*

Aged 62.

not later than 1646
John Jones re Ellen dau Robt. Jones
+ Anne dau Robt. Pulwood son Robt.
+ Margaret Wilson dau John d 1532

Gov. Welles was one of the most important of the early Colonial Governors of Connecticut, and whose memory is cherished as one of the Fathers of the Colony. He was born in the County of ~~Essex~~ *Warwick*, ~~London~~ *Robert*, England in 1598, and son of Thomas Welles, one of the English Puritans who came to America in 1629, landing at Salem a year before Boston was founded---Thomas the father later removed to Rhode Island,-- see N.Y. Biog. & Gen. Record October 1896, Page 173.

~~The family belong to the Essex branch of the Welles family of England.~~

The religious persecution leading to his departure from the old Country for "Free America" was as follows: He and his Wife were on Nov. 3rd, 1634, accused of being Recusants---Articles were drawn against them and they were warned to appear in Star Chamber, where they were admonished to answer, or silence would be a confession of guilt. On Nov. 14, they refused to answer. Articles were therefore prepared against them, as follows: "they declared all children were within the Covenant of God, and would be saved, though not baptized,---also that Christians might go from their own parish where they had not two sermons a day on Sunday. They were charged with having spoken against the ceremonies of the Church of England--against the Surplice, the baptism--and marriage ring--and for not bowing at the name of Jesus in the service". On Feb. 12th, 1635, they were ordered to be sentenced, but Thomas and Elizabeth meanwhile, had been making other plans, and before this sentence was pronounced, they had left the jurisdiction, by turning their backs upon the land of their birth, and its religious intolerance and leaving for America. They came to Boston or vicinity, then to Saybrook, thence to Hartford in 1636 where he lived on the East side of the street now known as Governor Street, and Wethersfield, Conn. in 1643, where they made the home. His name first appears on the Connecticut Colonial Records Vol. 1 Page 9, as a member, together with John Steel, of that Court of Magistrates held at Hartford

March 28th, 1636/7 which declared war against the Pequots. He became an original proprietor of Hartford and Wethersfield, and was a magistrate in this jurisdiction from May 28th, 1637, to his death. April 11th, 1639, he was chosen the first Treasurer of the Colony, and held that office two years, was reappointed 17th May 1649, and held office of Treasurer three years. He was Secretary of the Colony of Connecticut from 1640 to 1649, ^{acting Governor 1648 and} and Commissioner of the United Colonies, Plymouth, Mass., Connecticut, and New Haven, from 1649 to 1659, during which time he rendered conspicuous service. In February 1654 he was elected Moderator of the General Court, until a Governor could be chosen, and was chosen Deputy Governor May 18th, 1654. In 1655 he was elected Governor, but after two years resumed the office of Deputy Governor. In 1658 he was again chosen Governor, and in 1659 Deputy Governor.

He removed to Wethersfield at between May 16 & Oct 10 1646. His residence at Hartford was near 280 1637, where he may remember if the Court held there on that date. His house opposite that of Gov. Geo. Wyllys.

He possessed the full confidence of the people, and many of the early papers and important laws pertaining to the founding of the Colony, were drafted by him. The successful issue of Connecticut from her difficulty concerning the Saybrook Fort, and the encroachments of the Dutch from New Amsterdam, was largely due to his wisdom and skill. In every detail of his public service he was distinguished for his uniform attention to his duties, and to the public interest.

The Year Book So. Colo. Wars for 1902--page 803 gives
Thomas Welles, 1598 - 1660 - Magistrate 1637 to 1660 - Second Treas.
1639 to 1651 --- Secretary 1640 to 1648 -- Governor pro tem 1651 ---
Deputy Governor 1654 et seq. Governor 1655 to 1658 Commr United Colonies
1649. See also American Ancestry 1891, page 45.

His eminent public services make him a most desirable progenitor to which to prove, for membership in the Societies of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars.

Alice Jones
After the death of ~~Elizabeth Hunt~~, his first wife, he married second, in Wethersfield, Conn. about 1646, Elizabeth Deming, a sister of John Deming, and both original emigrants of 1645 or 6, then the widow of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield. This couple ~~Nathaniel and Elizabeth~~, are *He died between Aug 16 1682 and Sep. 3 1683. viz. July 28 1683*

-3-

also ascendants of Ella P. Steele in another line, and are numbered 2006 and 2007. He had no children by his second wife, who died July 28th, 1683, aged 88. Gov. Welles died in Wethersfield, but later his remains were removed to Hartford. His death was very sudden, he "being very well at supper, and dead before midnight." His will is dated Nov. 7th, 1659, proved Apl. 11th, 1660, and the estate inventoried 1069¹ 2d, and included books in English and Latin.

His children, all by his first wife, ^{Alice Jones} Elizabeth Hunt:
died before Oct 19 1680

Anne, born about 1619, married, 1st, April 14th, 1646, Thomas Thompson of Farmington, Conn., second, Anthony Hawkins of Farmington, Conn., *Red age 20 1655*
who was one of the Patentees of the Charter of Conn.

John, born about 1621, married at Stratford, Conn. 1647, Elizabeth Bourne. He died Aug. 7th, 1659. He was founder of the Stratford-Wethersfield family. *He was 25 Mar 19 1662 or 3 John Hill of Son*

Robert, born 1624.

Hon. Thomas, born 1627, married 23d of June, 1654, Hannah, daughter of Richard Tuttle, and widow of John Pantry. Thomas was killed in 1668 by a fall from a cherry tree--his grave was seven feet long. He was a patentee named in the Charter given the Colony by Charles II. His widow died Aug. 9th, 1683. He was founder of the Welles family of Hartford.

Hon. and Captain Samuel, born ^{England} about 1630, founder of the Welles family of Glastonbury. Married, first, ^{# before 1660} Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant John Hollister of Wethersfield, second, Hannah, daughter of Geo. Lamberton of New Haven. Hon. Samuel was drowned while crossing the Connecticut River July 15th, 1675. His widow married, second, as second wife Hon. and Lieutenant Col. John Allyn of Hartford, Nov. 6th, 1696. *He was 25 Mar 19 1662 or 3 John Hill of Son*

Sarah, born ^{1631 or} 1632, married Feb. 1653, Capt. John Chester of Wethersfield. She died Dec. 11th, 1698.

Mary, born 1634, married John Robinson and left children as appears by his father's will. ^{in Conn 2007} She died before 1659. He died 1660.

Joseph, born 1637.

On July 5 1615 shortly before the 1st of Nov Welles, the father, to Alice Jones his first wife, his elder brother, settled on him house and lands in Farmington Massachusetts. His second wife died Feb 7 1628, as one of the Executors of his will. He owned probably before he left England, one share in the Piscataway Patent in New Hampshire. Among other owners were John Hathorn, Rev Ephraim Hunt (successor of Rev. W. Steele) who had been Pastor at Newbury and later of Hartford Conn another ancestor of the Steele family and also the Hunting of Hartford Conn another ancestor of the Steele family. His will was made to his wife & children after Aug 20 1635 & before Aug 5 1636. He was with his wife in Boston Mass June 9 1636. Perhaps had a house in Cambridge Mass. Will made July 19 1636 1699

-2-

(P) This Mrs. Anne Hawkins, b. about 1619, was the sister of Captn. Samuel Welles. She had m. 1st 1646 Mr. Thomas Thompson of Hartford and Farmington, and 2nd, Anthony Hawkins of Farmington, as his second wife. She herself, had five children by her 1st husband and 3 more by her 2nd husband. She d. 1680. This made 14 children to bring up in the combined families.

Captn. Samuel Welles was married twice though all his 6 children were by his 1st wife Elizabeth Hollister. He m. 2nd Hannah dau. George Lamberton of New Haven. She is mentioned as his widow in closing the estate. She m. 2nd, as 2nd wife, Hon. and Lieut. Col. Allyn of Hartford *See* Nov. 6, 1696. See Matthew Allyn family in line of ascent Frederick M.

Steele No. 550. *Samuel was made Receiver May 24 1657, Deputy 1657 to 61*

Children of Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth, all born Wethersfield.

Captn. Samuel, b. 13 April 1660, m. June 20, 1683, Ruth b. Sep. 29, 1659, dau. Edmund Rice of Marlboro No. 776. He d. Aug. 28, 1731, aged 72. She d. 30 March 1742, aged 83, 6 children of whom one was the celebrated Rev. and Judge Samuel. Ruth Rice above, was sister of Corporal Henry Rice, No 338 in another line. *He (Samuel) was ancestor of John Hollis Secy of Navy*

Captn. Thomas b. 29 July 1662, m. 1st, Jan. 7, 1697 Thankful dau. John Root of Northampton, who d. Nov. 1704; he m. 2nd, May 17, 1705, *at Wethersfield*

Jerusha dau. Lieut. James and Rebecca (Lattimer) Treat of Wethersfield. He d. Dec. 7, 1711. His widow m. 2nd, Dec. 25, 1712 Ephraim Goodrich of Wethersfield as his 2nd wife. She d. Jan. 15, 1754, aged 76.

Sarah, b. Sep. 29, 1664, m. 1st, ^{Dec 4 1683} Ephraim Hawley of Stratford Dec. 4, 1683. " 2nd Augustus Tomlinson of Stratford.

She d. about 1695. *June 29 1694*

Mary b. Nov. 23, 1666, m. as his 2nd wife Samuel Hale Jr. of Glastonbury 1695. He d. Nov. 18, 1711, aged 67. She d. Feb. 18, 1715, aged 48.

Ann b. 1668, m. 1st, ^{July 19 1687} Captn. James Steele of Wethersfield July 19, 1687. He d. May 15, 1713, and she m. 2nd as his 2nd wife, ^{Nov 20 1718} James Judson of Stratford, Nov. 20, 1718. He d. Feb. 25, 1721, aged 71. She d. Wethersfield 1739, aged 71.

by 1st m. she had:

Samuel Steele, b. Oct. '1, 1688, m. Anne Dau. Jacob Williams
June 23rd, 1714.

Dr. Joseph " b. Sep. 27, 1690, m. Feb. 16, 1715, Elizabeth
dau+ Serg. John Hollister and nephew Elizabeth
Hollister #233.

Prudence " b. Jan. 17, 1693, m. Dec. 8, 1714, Josiah
Deming³ b. about 1688 Ebenezer² John¹ She
d. July 10, 1752, aged 59. Ebenezer was a
graduate of Yale, and was a nephew of Serj.
Jonathan Deming, a forebear of Ella P. Steele.

Hannah " b. Mar. 18, 1697, m. 1724 Wm. Hooker

David " b. June 8, 1706.

Elizabeth, b. 1670, m. Apl. 4, 1692 Daniel Shelton of Stratford, 3-children.
She died before May 6 1746

244
116

Captn. Thomas Welles⁴ and

Son Hon. Samuel³, Gov. Thomas², Thomas¹
Born Wethersfield, Ct. July 29, 1662.
m. " May 17, 1705.
d. " Dec. 7, 1711.
aged 49

245
117

Jerusha Treat³
Dau. Lieut. Jas.², Richard¹
B. Wethersfield about 1678
m. " May 17, 1705.
d. " Jan. 15, 1754.
aged 76.

He was born in Wethersfield, Conn., lived there, and died there. He resided on the north corner of High and Fort (now Prison) Sts., which he bought of his nephew, Rev. Samuel Welles of Lebanon, Dec. 9, 1701 was one of a committee to recover lands from unauthorized occupants and to "manage" the matter of the ejectment of families in Eastbury. In Aug. 1711, 360 Conn. men under Col. Whiting took part in an expedition North of Albany, N.Y. The Wethersfield contingent was commanded by Captn. Thos. Welles and was composed of volunteers from the two regular train bands. He was at that time Captain of the Second (or High St.) Company. This campaign was followed by another in Feb. 1712, when two Conn. Companies were despatched to a point 30 miles north of Deerfield, Mass. They were furnished with moccasins and snow shoes. Captn. Welles had d. before this second expedition started.

He m. 1st Jan. 7, 1697 Thankful, dau. John Root of Northampton, Mass. She d. Nov. 1704.

" " 2nd May 17, 1705, Jerusha³ b. 1678, dau. Lieut. James and Rebecca (Lattimer) Treat² Richard¹ of Wethersfield. He d. at W. Dec. 7, 1711 and she m. 2nd Dec. 25, 1712 Ephraim Goodrich of W. as his 2nd wife. She d. Jan. 15, 1754, in her 76th year.

Inventory his estate taken Jan. 23, 1712, amounted to 785 ± 3 sh 2 d. He is a claim for membership in the Society of Colonial Wars.

Children by first marriage, Thankful Root.

Captn. Thomas b. 10, bap. 16 Jan. 1698, m. June 14, 1738 Mary bap. Apl. 5, 1702, dau. Thos. Chester of Wethersfield. He d. 1753. She d. Apl. 2, 1775, four children. Lace work of her making is still preserved by her descendants.

Hezekiah b. 12 bap. 17 Aug. 1701, d. Dec. 10, 1711.

Children second marriage, Jerusha Treat.

William b. Jan. 12, 1706, m. 1738 Mary⁴, dau. Samuel Hunn³, Nathl.² Geo.¹

-2-

He d. Dec. 7, 1783. She d. Aug. 19, 1756 in her 44th year, seven children.

Wait

b. 4, bap. 11 ____ 1707/8, m. Jan. 10, 1734 his cousin Jerusha⁴ dau. James Treat³ of Wethersfield, b. Mar. 14, 1707, James² Richard¹. She d. Jan. 15, 1754. He d. June 3, 1789, aged 81. She d. Sep. 7, 1782, 7 children.

John

b. 10 bap. 12, Feb. 1710, possibly the John who d. May 30, 1782, aged 70.

Ichabod

b. 26 bap. 27 ____ 1712, m. Jan. 3, 1751, Abigail Bigelow. He d. 1758 aged, 46. She d. Sep. 27, 1810, aged 82 -- 3 children.

SAMPSONS HARBOR
MECHANICSVILLE, MARYLAND
R. F. D. NUMBER ONE

June 18, 1928

My dear Mr Stiles

I appreciate
your kind letter and
the poem. I have a very-
elaborate account of
all my ancestors back
to Gov Thomas. My Cousin
George Dudley Seymour
of New Haven Conn., is
the one who gave ~~the~~
Stiles most of his data
for Willer in "Old
Huntingfield". His gd
mother Laura Willer was
sister to my grandfather
Ralph Willer. and
Mr Seymour also placed
a Bronze Memorial Tablet

in the Newington Church
to memory of Robert
Welles 4th and his
consort Abigail Bulbut
It was my Robert
Welles 2^d who inherited
the Silver Tankard, on
which was engraved
"Welles Coat of Arms"
which like many other
old relics disappeared.
If that had been kept
in the family we might
have traced our Welles
ancestry.

Thanking you again

Sincerely

Mrs Lilla P. Sampson

SAMPSONS HARBOR
MECHANICSVILLE, MARYLAND
R. F. D. NUMBER ONE

June 18. 1928
My dear Mr. Steele

as the
enclosed records belong
to your wife's branch
she may have family
data, that is not
in any book. And
I would certainly
appreciate any additional
data. Will not intend
to trouble you again
but just discovered
my lack of notes on
these.

Sincerely
Mrs. Ella P. Sampson

- (4) Thomas Welles Gov
- (5) John Welles + 1621 & 1659
- (6) Robert Welles + 1651 + Uxbridgefield
- (7) Robert Welles 2^d
- (8) Robert Welles 3^d + Newington
- (9) Robert Welles 4th " "
- (10) Absalom Welles + 1766 " "
- (11) Laick Welles + 1799 m Julia Roberts
+ Newington
- (12) Elizabeth Welles + 1832
m Thomas B. Briggs 1853
- (13) Lilla Elizabeth Briggs + 1855
m John Lewis Sampson
no children
- (13) Earl Welles Briggs + 1870
m Mayme Teter
no children

I have a number
of des. of
William Welles of
Newington if you
care for them

(7) William Nelles m (1) Mary Hicinn
b 1705-6 d 1783 (2) Mary —

Buried in Newington

(8) Mary Nelles b 1739 d 1756

(8) William " b 1740-41 m Rebecca Stoddard

(8) Enos " b 1742 d 1756

(8) Elijah " b 1744 d 1796
m Sarah Kellogg

(8) James " b 1748 d 1815
m (1) Lucy Welles
(2) Abigail Gaylord

(8) Martha Nelles b 1749 d 1813
m Elias Hemming

(8) Simon Nelles b 1754
m Elizabeth Huxley

will you give me (8)
Mary Nelles record
from the m. and her
children. I have
des of the other 6

(P) William Welles on Rebecca Stoddard
† 1740-41 in 1762
des. from John Stoddard
of Eng, who settled in
Weltheisfield early and
died 1664

"
(9) Mary Welles Hb 1763
(9) Lavinia " " 1764
(9) Enos " " 1767

Have you any more
records of this William
I have only these 3 chil
and no descendants

William Welles⁴
 Son Captn. Thomas³, Hon. Saml.,
 Gov. Thos.⁸, Thos.¹
 B. Wethersfield Jan. 12, 1706.
 m. 1738.
 D. Newington Dec. 7, 1783.

and

Mary Hunn⁴
 Dau. Samuel Hunn² Martha² Geo¹
 B. Wethersfield, 21, bap. 26, Apl. 1713.
 m. 1738
 d. Newington, Aug. 19, 1756
 aged 44.

aged 77

He settled in the Newington parish of Wethersfield, and was probably the William Welles who was licensed as a "taverner" Feb. 1728. He married in 1738, Mary, b. Wethersfield Apl. 21, 1713, daughter of Samuel Hunn. She d. Aug. 19, 1756, in her 44th year. He m. 2nd Martha _____, who was born Oct. 27, 1749, and was probably the widow Martha who d. Mar. 22, 1777.

The records of the Newington Society Church make frequent reference to William Welles as serving on special and standing committees. The gravestones of this couple, still in a good state of preservation still stand in the church yard at Newington and read as follows:

In Memory of
 Mr. William Welles,
 who died Dec. ye 7th
 A.D. 1783
 in ye 77th year
 of his age

In Memory of
 Mrs. Mary wife of
 Mr. William
 Welles who
 died August ye
 19th 1756 in ye 44th
 year of her age.

The children, as per Wethersfield records, all by 1st wife.
 #Mary, b. Aug. 7, 1739 at Newington, d. Williamstown, Mass. in 1823.

m. 1st at Newington Apl. 17, 1760, Jonathan Wright.

had by him 2 children, both of whom probably died young.

Jonathan, bap. Aug. 24, 1762.
 Mary " Aug. 19, 1764.

m. 2nd at Williamstown, Mass. about 1767, Thomas Roe⁴, Thos.³

Peter² Hugh¹, by whom she had 5 children, for full particulars this family, see biographical sketch of Thomas Roe.

William b. Jan. 16, 1741, m. Rebecca, b. Sep. 8, 1740, dau. Thomas Stoddard, Nov. 25, 1762, they had 3 children. He owned the Covenant Mar. 13, 1763.

Enos, b. Nov. 2, 1742, d. June 15, 1756 in his 14th year.

Elijah b. Oct. 26, 1744, m. Jan. 13, 1774, Sarah Kellogg. She d. May 19, 1829, aged 78. He d. Dec. 23, 1796, large family of children.

Deacon James b. 10, bap. Feb. 14, 1748, ^{d 1825} m. 1st Nov. 14, 1771, Lucy Wells,
who d. Sept. 13, 1783.

m. 2nd Sep. 4, 1785, Abigail Peck of Bristol, Ct.

She d. Nov. 5, 1874, aged 75. He d. Mar. 25, 1825,
aged 77 -- 10 children.

Martha, b. 27, bap. 29 Oct. 1749, ^{d 1813 in Elias Beeching} admitted to Communion Apl. 29, 1770.

Simeon b. 13 June 1754, m. June 15, 1785, Elizabeth Dudley of Guilford.

They had 5 children. He was admitted to Communion in
Newington Society Church July 1, 1770.

H. J. BOTT
HIGHLAND PARK, ILLINOIS

Dec. 19 1930

For Mrs. Melles'

Rev. Samuel²

Capt. Mos³

William Melles⁴ & Mary Keturah⁴ daughter
Born Wethersfield¹ Jan 12 1706 Saul Nathaniel² Geo'²
in 1738 Born Wethersfield¹ Feb 21st
at Newington¹ Dec 7 1783 Sep 26 April 1713
at Newington Aug 19 1756

Mrs⁴ settled at Newington parish of Wethersfield
& was probably the same Melles who was licensed as
a tanner in Feb. 1728.
He m² Martha — born Dec 27 1749 & fresh. The
widow Martha who d. near 27 1777
Children, acc^y 1st wife & see Wethersfield records
Mary b Aug 6 1739 at Newington, died Melles town Mass
in 1823 m 1st at Newington Apr 17 1760 Jonathan
might b been 2 d^r. Fresh both d. &
Jonathan b Aug 24 1762
m 2nd at Melles town Aug 19 1764 Mos. Roe⁴
Peter & Hugh¹. 5 children by this marriage

William b Jan 16 1741, m Rebecca b Sep 6 1740 m Nov 25 1762
died Thomas Stoddard

Elias b Nov 2 1742 d June 15 1756

Elijah b Dec 26 1744 d Dec 23 1796 m Jan 13 1774

Daniel Kellogg d May 19 1829

See James b 10 Sep 14 1748 m 1st Nov 14 1771.

Ruby Miller b Sep 13 1783 m 2nd Sep 4 1785

Abigail Cook of Bristol Ct. She d Nov 5 1814 aged 75

She had 10 children

Martha b 27 Sep 29 Oct 1749 d 1813

Simson b June 13 1754 m June 15 1785 Elizabeth Dudley of
Spierford. 5 children

456

457 ✓ 46

George Williams

Marie

died Salem Mass 1654

Her will is dated Oct 1 1654
" " " postdated Nov 17 1654

He was of Salem Mass, where he took the oath of a Freeman May 14 1634.
In 1654, he was made an officer in the Boston House under Colonel Administration.
The authority for his being the father of John the Cooper, is found in Austin's Annals.
Authors August 34. See also full of in the sketch of John, the Cooper
His will is dated Sep 23 1654, and proved in Nov. following, on the 18th Nov.
His wife Mary and eldest son John, were the executors.
The will mentions wife Marie, eldest son John, dau Marie Bishop & her two children, -
a double portion was given her in respect of her infirmity. Sons Samuel, Joseph, & George,
and daughters Sarah & Bethia
George, the father, was a journeyman 1636.

Children

* John post. to Eng^l 20

Elizabeth

Marie " 20

Bishop They had 2 children (see their father's)
She rec^d a "double portion" of the portion of her father's niece

Sarah "

and two Salem Mass

Jonathan bap Dec 25 1636

Samuel " Aug 12 1638

Joseph " May 10 1640

Bethia " Nov 13 1642

George " Sep 1 1644

Savage

Pope's Pioneers P. 499

971 459 229 ✓ 47

"George Williams

" John ³ "
" Perry ⁴ " " L Feb. 2 1704/5

"George" ⁵ t Feb 10 1731 m Mar 15 1758 d June 12 1797 was of Salem ⁴ John ³ 7.1.
m Lydia Pickering t Feb 27 1736 d Oct 21 1824, dau Timothy
They had Lydia t Sep. 28 1763 x Apr 30 1826"

and George' had a Son John, married Mary.
Let me here add a statement of the family of Geo', as given by Savage.
George Mellicam, Salem Freeman May 14 1634 or 1654. was made officer in the first
house, in the Colonial administration, in 1654. From his will of Sep 23 1654, of which his
widow Mary and Son John were executors, and which was proved Nov 1654, we learn
that their Son Mary had "a double portion in respect to her infancy."
The will of the widow Mary who also d. in 1654, dated Oct 1654, was proved Nov 1654.

The will of the
children of Jos Williams of Salem
2 1 1836

Johnathan	Inf	Dec 25	1636
Barnabe		Aug 12	1638
Joseph		May 10	1640
Rethia		Nov 13	1642
George		Dec 1	1644

George
 wife & 2 children, probably born in England
 & John
 Mary in Richard Bishop
 South

The will of John ("Cooper") Meliaues, called John the cooper, of Salem, was dated Oct 11 1696, and was proved Oct 15 1697 - In it, he names his wife Elizabeth, whom I assume was not the mother of any of his children, also John, Elizabeth wife Thomas Wicreston, Mary, Ruth wife Abraham Purchase, and Sarah the dau of his son Joseph.

The records of Marblehead Mass were kept at Salem in those early days, and there was, in 1674, a John Meliaues, householder, living there. And in 1662, a Matthew Meliaues living there. John Meliaues, mariner, caused the arrest of Mrs Russell at Boston in 1661 for payment, (I suppose non payment P.M.S.), of chattel mortgage. There was a John Meliaues in Salem in 1655, Isaac P.M. papers Vol 9, - a George, 1636, an Isaac 1659. John & Samuel Meliaues at Salem in 1657, were ordered to pay a fine for felling trees on the town common (this looks like the brothers, but sons of Geo. P.M. 8) of

As the Elizabeth Meliaues, whom we are interested in, and dau of John and who married Dec 3 1679 Thomas Purchase & probably about 1658 and Joseph who we and had a dau Sarah and a possible Sheneager are not mentioned in their father's will, it would look as though they had already received their portion before 1696, and were settled in life. As Elizabeth was presumably 20 years of age at marriage and so born say about 1659, it would suggest the theory that, Elizabeth Joseph & Sheneager, were children of a first wife, whose name was perhaps Elizabeth, too, and that John Meliaues had two wives, both of the name Elizabeth, and that he had two daughters of the same name, & named after their respective mothers, one of whom, the elder, we know Purchase, & the younger one, we know Wicreston

John Williams & Elizabeth
of Salem - Cooper

third page

49

The children of this John

apparently, by a first wife whose name was perhaps Elizabeth
and probably all born in England

Joseph

he
had a dau Sarah
who was remembered in her grandfather's will

Heuser

Elizabeth

seems to be the one who in Dec 3 1679 Thomas Purchase^{oliver}
3, 2. K.

and all born in Salem mass to John Williams, Cooper, & Elizabeth

John b May 29 1664 m 1st Sarah Manning Dec 8 1686, dau Rich^d of Ipswich
" 2nd Dec 25 1700 Quaker - ?

Mary " June 29 1666

George " July 20 1668 died a few days thereafter

Mary " Aug 25 1669

George " Mar 1 1671

Rich^d " Aug 4 1674 m Abraham Purchase² son Thomas¹ and so a brother
of Thomas² who m Elizabeth Williams above - There is a case
of two brothers marrying two sisters
Abraham Purchase & Rich^d. Thomas living 1748. Rich^d bef Aug 9 1724.
had Rich^d b June 10 1702
Benjamin " Mar 2 1706

and Elizabeth don't know where she comes, in the list, but who according to
her father's will, had m Thomas Warston

476

Mr. 466
and
Lieut. John Hollister¹
Born in England in 1612.
Died Wethersfield 1665.
aged 53

477

467
Joanna Treat²
dau. Richard¹ of Pitminster
Bap. in England May 24, 1618.
d. Wethersfield Oct. 1694.
aged 76.

Mr. John Hollister is said to have been born in Glastonbury, England, but Mr. Alphens Hollister of Hollisterville, Pa. says, "The Hollisters were from Bristol, England, a good family as early as Henry VIII. There was a John Hollister, Lord of the Manor of Stirchcombe and Burleigh in 1608. This Lord was the ancestor of the American Emigrant. A Dennis Hollister was a member of Cornwells Privy Council after the Protectorate was established.

The name is derived from Holly, and Ter or Terre, which means Holly-land or the place of Holly trees. There is still a hamlet in England, bearing the name of Hollester. From this it appears that the name is English, and the headquarters in Somerset County, England.

Mr. P. R. Kelbourne of Litchfield, Conn. has had an exhaustive examination made for him of the English Ancestry of this family and directly connects them with the Lord of Stirchcombe and Burleigh in 1608, who bears the same name John Hollister.

John Hollister first located in Weymouth, Mass. in 1642. Was made a Freeman of Mass. May 10, 1643. Representative to Mass. General Court March 1644. He was a man of good family and education, and when he removed in November of that year to Wethersfield he quickly took a prominent position in the Community. Apparently he was in Wethersfield in 1642, probably prospecting, as his son John was born there that year, but returned to Weymouth, but was back in Wethersfield in 1644. In June 1646 he was a Juror of the Particular Court at Hartford, with Thomas Coleman and Nathaniel Dickinson.

He was Deputy to the General Court of Conn. April 1645, at the September session of 1644, and subsequently re-elected to same position fourteen times.

In Oct. 1654, was appointed by the General Court one of a

Committee of three "to press men and necessaries in each town" for an expedition then being sent out against the Indians. Again in February 1656, was, with others, appointed by the Court to "give the best and safest advice to the Indians, if they agreed to meet and should **crave** their advice." He was one of Captn. John Mason's military officers. These and many other legislative appointments testify to the respect in which he was held both by the people and the authorities of the Colony.

He was appointed by the Court, Mar. 7, 1650, as Lieutenant of the Wethersfield train band. Mr. Hollister was a large land owner in the present Glastonbury portion of the old town of Wethersfield, then called Naubuck Farms, where he held Lot No. 34 from the Hartford South line, originally Mitchells, who had early removed to Stamford, containing 900 acres and to which he added 10 more acres in 1655, and many other purchases, together with a grant of 50 acres from the town and the church on Dec. 28, 1649. On his farm a dwelling house and other necessary buildings had been erected before 1651, at which time Josiah Gilbert became his tenant, and so remained till 1663. Josiah Gilbert was a forebear of my wife, Ella P. (121) Steele, in another line, as he is number.

A considerable portion of this old farm remained in the possession of the Hollister family till 1884.

The "Old red house" in which Lieut. Hollister lived, is said to have been built in 1675. It is pleasantly located on the West bank of Roaring Brook, facing South, on the road leading to the Rocky Hill Ferry.

He was a Collector for Westersfield March 14, 1660, and was called a man of undoubted probity.

He was a man of strong individuality and positive character, and became very prominently involved in the controversy which arose in the Wethersfield Church, and which ultimately resulted in a split in that body, and as a consequence, in a large emigration in 1659 to Hadley, Mass. under the leadership of the Rev. Mr. John Russell. This came about in consequence of the excommunication, without a hearing of Lieut. John Hollister, for laxity of doctrinal belief.

He m. Joanna, bap. May 24, 1618, dau. of the Hon. Richard Treat Sr. He d. at Wethersfield leaving by his will dated April 3, 1665, a large estate to his widow and to his 5 sons and 3 daughters. Inventory taken April 20, 1665, amounted to 1642 L. 1 sh. 6 d. His will gave to his eldest son

-3-

John "his feather bed at Nayog", and his farm there, when he should arrive at the age of 22. He was also to pay to the widow, his mother, 20 bushels of apples and 2 bbls. of cider, yearly. The will also mentions 10 lb. of Wampum, and 29 small sevine.

For Hollister Coat of Arms, see Cothren's Woodbury P. 1506.

Lieut. John Hollister is a good claim for Membership in the Society of Colonial Wars. See Colo. War Year Book, 1902 P. 668, which accredits him with service in Indian Wars.

The Coat of Arms which has long been claimed by the Hollisters of America is thus described, see Hollister Gen.

Sable, between a greyhound courant bendways and a dolphin, hamient in base, argent, three roses, gules, on a chief of the second, two slips of strawberry fructed proper. Crest, An Arm in armour embowered between two sprigs of strawberry as in the arms and holding a branch of holly, proper.

Motto Fumines, et sub Deo Erimus

Their Children, all born in Wethersfield.

Serj. John b. about 1642, m. Nov. 20, 1667, eldest dau. of Ensign William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich, who d. Glastonbury in 1700. He was one of the principal men of Glastonbury, and possessed much of his father's belligerent spirit. He d. Nov. 24, 1711 - 9 children.

Elizabeth m. Capt. Samuel³, son Gov. Thomas Welles¹ Thos², in 1659. She is not mentioned in her fathers will, but her three dau's. received legacies. He d. July 15, 1675.

Sarah m. 1st 1674, Rev. Hope Atherton, first minister of Hatfield, Mass. m. 2nd, about 1679, Lieut. Timothy Baker of Northampton. She d. Dec. 8, 1691.

Mary m. about 1669 John Welles⁴, b. 1648, of Stratford, Conn. Son John³ Gov. Thos.² Thos.¹. He d. Mar. 24, 1714 - 8 children.

Lieut. Thomas m. 1st Elizabeth dau. John Lattimer, m. 2nd about 1690, Elizabeth widow (Amos ?) Williams. He d. Nov. 8, 1701. they had 8 children.

Joseph d. Aug. 29, 1674, unmarried.

Lazarus b. about 1656, d. Sep. 1709, unmarried.

50
Captn. Stephen b. 1658, m. 1683, Abigail b. about 1659, dau. Matthias Treat b. in England, d. Wethersfield 1662, supposed to have been a nephew of Richard Treat. Abigail d. about 1702. Captn. Stephen m. 2nd, Elizabeth, widow Jonathan Reynolds, and daughter of John Colemand She was living in 1727. He d. Oct. 2, 1709 in the camp at Greenbush (opposite Albany) N.Y. of camp fever.

One of his children Gershorn, chose Captn. Thomas Welles, who was a forebear of my wife's, to be his guardian, and James Steele, an ancestor of my own, was one of the appraisers of the estate of the soldier who d. in camp just across the river from the place of my birth.

On Side Frederick M. Steele, No. 558 1582
 " " Ella Pratt Steele, No. 468 980
 " " " " No. 934 1458
 " " " " No. 1010 2034
 1344 3342

559 1583
 469 980
 935 1459
 1011 2035
 1345 3341

Richard Treat¹

Alice Gaylord¹

Baptized Pitminster, England, Aug. 28, 1584
 Married in England, Apl. 27, 1615.
 Died Wethersfield, 1669/70

Born Pitminster, Eng. 1594.
 Daughter Hugh Gaylord, of
 Poundesford, Eng. He lived
 there in 1573, was buried
 Pitminster, Oct. 21, 1614.

In the ancient church of the hamlet of South Trundle, parish of Trull, Pitminster, Co. Somerset, England, is to be found a brass tablet bearing this inscription:

"In memory of Richard Treat, alias Trott, baptized in this Church Aug. 28th, 1584, who emigrated to New England with his family in 1637, and was created one of the Patentees of the Charter of the Colony of Connecticut, by King Charles II in 1632. His son Robert Treat was baptized February 25th, 1624, and was Deputy Governor and Governor of the Colony, for thirty years."

Mr. Richard Treat, baptized Aug. 28th, 1584 in Pitminster Church, England, was the original emigrant to this Country, and ancestor of most of those bearing his name in the United States. If we take into account his English ancestry, as far as known, we have there five generations, and his line there, would be Richard Treat⁵, the emigrant, Robert⁴, Richard³, William², John¹.

He married in England April 27th, 1615, Alice, born 1594, daughter of Hugh Gaylord of Pitminster, and their children were all born in England. The family name had great variations in its spelling, for instance, Trot, Tratt, Tratte, Trat, and Tret, but after coming to this country, the form has usually been Treat. The family came first to Watertown, Mass., probably being of the Saltonsbull Colony of 1630. The father was fifty three years of age, when he left his native country, much older than most of those who came to settle this new land, but he had a large family of children the oldest of whom, Honor, married promptly on

Richard Treat¹

Alice Gaylord¹

arrival at Wethersfield in 1637, and the youngest, a baby, who when eighteen was married at Boston, by Governor Endicott, to a missionary to the Indians. They formed a remarkable family of children, and served well their day and generation.

The first mention of Richard Treat, the father, in Connecticut, upon the public records, was in June 1643, when he served as a juror, and also grand juror in September of the same year. In 1644 he was chosen Deputy to the General Court, and was annually reelected for fourteen years thereafter, up to the winter of 1657/8. He was elected Magistrate, or assistant, eight times 1657/8 to 1665.-- was appointed on a committee to receive money for the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge 1644,- Same year on committee to lay out lands granted by the town--1660 selectman, and held various other positions of trust. In 1662 when King Charles II granted the Colony a Charter, he was named in that document as one of the nineteen Patentees, and who were often styled "Fathers of Connecticut". He was also Dec. 17th, 1663 and July 1st, 1664, a member of the Council of Gov. Winthrop. In 1663 appointed to procure a minister. He was an extensive land owner. Made his will Feb. 13th, 1668, then eighty-four years old, which may be found in Goodwin's Gen. Notes. Inventory exhibited in Court Mar. 3rd, 1669/70--valuation 69£ 10sh 8d. He died during the winter of 1669/70.

He has a peculiar interest to our family, as he is one of the Common Ancestors of both Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Morgan Steele, who are descended from four of their nine children who lived to maturity. Ella Pratt Steele being of the ninth generation and Frederick M. Steele, also of the ninth generation, so tracing to this worthy and prominent citizen of the earliest days of Connecticut Colonial history, my Wife and I, are seventh cousins.

Richard Treat is one of the most desirable early Connecticut Worthies, to whom to prove, as a member of Colonial Dames, or Colonial

-2-

Richard Treat¹

and

Alice Gaylord¹

Wars, on account of his varied and valuable services to the infant Colony. (See Colo. War Year Book 1902 P. 786.

Their children, born in England--seven girls and three boys, were:

- No. 1, * Honor, born and baptized Mar. 19th, 1615/16, married about 1637 John Deming of Wethersfield. He was also one of the Patentees of the Charter. This couple are the ancestors of Ella Pratt Steele.
- No. 2, * Joanna, baptized May 24th, 1618, married Lieut. John Hollis of Wethersfield. This couple are the ancestors of Ella Pratt Steele.
- No. 3, Sarah, baptized Dec. 3rd, 1620, married about 1644, Mr. Matthew Canfield of New Haven, later of Norwalk, and who died at Newark, N.J. He was also one of the Patentees of the Charter.
- No. 4, Richard, baptized Jan. 9th, 1622/23, married about 1660, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Coleman of Wethersfield. Sarah was born 1639, and lived to the remarkable age of ninety-two. She was a younger sister of Deacon John Coleman, who was a forebear of Frederick W. Steele. Richard the husband, was corporal of the Wethersfield Train Band in 1657 and 1658.
- No. 5, Gov. Robert, baptized Feb. 25th, 1624/5, lived in Milford 1640 to 1648. In 1654 Lieutenant of the town--Prominent in Milford affairs--Deputy--Magistrate--served for five years on the Governor's Council, then declined reelection--Captain of Militia 1666 removed to Newark, N.J.--first town clerk there and Representative to New Jersey Assembly, returned to Connecticut in 1672 to take command of the New Haven Co. forces in pending conflict with the Dutch, thus placing him second in command of Connecticut forces--Also chosen Assistant. In 1675 raised to Major and Commissioned to command Connecticut quota in army of United Colonies for King Philip's

-4-

Richard Treat¹ and Alice Gaylord¹

War.--Was successful leader, and gallantly stormed the Indian fort at Pettyquamscott R.I. On return from the campaign, was chosen Depty Governor of Connecticut, served as such seven years. Elected Governor 1683, serving for ten years. Even at age of seventy six, he was again held in public office, by election to Deputy Governorship, which position he held till old age of eighty-six, compelled him to resign--Retired to Milford where he died July 12th, 1710, aged eighty-nine, leaving the record of an honored and blameless life.

He married 1647 Jane, only daughter of Edmund Tapp, one of the "seven pillars" of the Milford Church. She died in 1703, and at the age of eighty-three, he married, second, Oct. 22nd, 1705, Elizabeth () Widow of Richard Bryan, of Milford, she died July 12th, 1706. He had seven children--One of the daughters of his oldest child Rev. Samuel, was mother of Robert Treat Paine, the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

No. 6, Elizabeth, baptized July 25th, 1627, married about 1649, George Wolcott², son of Henry¹. He died Feb. 12th, 1662. They had four children--They were the founders of the Wethersfield branch of the Wolcott family.

No. 7, Susanna, baptized Oct. 8th, 1629, married about 1652, Lieut. Robert Webster², son of Gov. Jno¹, of Middletown and Hartford. He died 1676. She died 1705. This couple were the ancestors of Frederick M. Steele; they are also forebears of Redfield Proctor of Vermont.

No. 8, Alice, baptized Feb. 16th, 1631/2, buried at Pitminster, England, Aug. 1633.

No. 9, # James², baptized July 20th, 1634, married 26th of Jan. 1665, Rebecca, daughter of John and Ann Lattimer. She died April 2, 1724 at eighty-eight, and is spoken of as "that godly woman." Was a member of Connecticut Cavalry force in 1658, and appointed its Lieutenant in 1679, and served in the Indian Wars--Deputy to General Court--In Council of Safety 1689--Commissioner 1693 to

-5-

Richard Treat¹ and Alice Gaylord¹

1697--member of the Governor's Council 1696 to 1698--Justice of the Peace in Hartford County, 1698 to 1708.

He died at Wethersfield Feb. 12th, 1708/9. Inventory of his estate, 1235¹ 14sh 08d. They had eight children. They were the forebears of Ella Pratt Steels.

No. 10.

Katharine, baptized June 29th, 1637, married at Boston by Gov. Andicott of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Nov. 29th, 1655 to Rev. Wm. Thompson, Jr. of New Haven--a graduate of Harvard 1653, and a missionary to the Indians. He was son of Rev. Wm. Thompson, pastor of the Church at Braintree.

7531. 6. TREAT. J. B. B. P., Aug. 22, 1928. In Webster's Genealogy I find "Stiles and Gaylord agree that Richard Treat married in England, April 27, Alice, the daughter of Hugh Gaylord," thus making Susannah Treat their daughter. Goodwin says the will of Richard Treat in which a bequest is made to "my loving wife Alis Treat," showing that Mr. Goodwin was aware of a wife Alice, but he says the eight children belong to his first wife Joanna. In the Genealogy, mention is made that Richard Treat and Joanna, his first wife, came to America an early day and brought part of the family. If one could find the record of Joanna's marriage to Richard Treat that would solve the question, as Alice was married to Richard Treat April 27, 1615, as stated above.
R. A. T. C.

4. TREAT, GAYLORD. Someone in the Transcript said that Richard Treat did not bring to this country Alice Treat as wife, but one Joanna. The Treat genealogy says nothing about it and gives date of baptism of Alice in England, name of father, where his will is to be found, and marriage date of Alice and Richard, 1615; and date of first child, Honor, born in 1618. Perhaps Sayage was wrong and the Treat genealogy a later compilation. I am sure the author had exhaustive research done in England. When and where did Alice die? Why was not her death revealed in England if she died there? Is this wife Joanna a recent discovery, and what authority is it based upon? Alice Gaylord Treat's father was Hugh Gaylord of Pitsminister, England. Was his family descended from the Gaylord, written up in the history and pedigree of the house of Gaylord?

490 491
234 235
Lieut. James Treat² and Rebecca Lattimer²

Son of Richard ¹	Daughter of John ¹
Baptized Pitminster, Eng. July 20, 1634.	Born Wethersfield Oct. 6, 1646.
Married Wethersfield, Conn. Jan. 26, 1665.	Died " Aug. 23, 1734
Died " Feb. 12, 1709.	Aged Eighty-eight.
Aged Seventy-five.	

Came with his parents as a lad and their youngest son, to Watertown, Mass., later to Wethersfield, where he grew up, married, and died. He was an important man in the community and held many public offices of trust and responsibility. He inherited by his father's will in 1665 his gristmill and lands, including two homesteads in Wethersfield, situated on Broad Street. He himself occupied the homestead on the South corner of the Road to the Plain. He bought other lands including Hugh Mackie's homestead in 1692, also the John Edwards' homestead in 1700. In 1678/9 he lost his house by fire. In consideration, the General Court remitted his county tax, recommended the Town of Wethersfield to remit his town-tax and ministers rate, and gave him 200 acres for a farm. In 1697 the Town gave him ten acres of land at Two Stone Brook. In 1665, he was on a Committee to establish the line between the towns of Wethersfield and Middletown. He was made a Freeman Mar. 21, 1657. In 1658 he listed as a trooper in a company of dragoons, and in 1679 was appointed Lieutenant, choice approved by the General Court May 20, 1680, and served in Indian Wars--Served with distinction in King Philip's War. In 1665 and 1682 he was Constable. In 1668 Fence Viewer. In 1689 he was appointed Commissioner to collect Internal Revenue under the Act of 1687. In 1692 he was on a Committee to get a minister. Served as Deputy to the General Court from 1672 to 1707. Was a member of the Council of Safety in 1689. Commissioner 1693 to 1697. Member of the Governor's Council 1696 to 1698. Was one of the first Justices of the Peace for Hartford County, appointed May 1698 and served to 1708.

In March 1675, during King Philip's War, he with others, supervised the construction of a Palizado, in the center of the town for safety at time of attack by Indians. In 1685 he received, with

-2-

234
Lieut. James Treat²

and

235
Rebecca Lattimer

others, a patent confirming title to township of Wethersfield from his brother, Governor Robert Treat. In 1705 he bought of the Indians 500 acres of land east of the Connecticut River. In 1701 appointed to "audit accounts." He died at the age of seventy-five, Feb. 12, 1709. The amount of the estate as shown by the inventory was 1235¹/₂ 14sh 2d.

He married at Wethersfield Jan. 26, 1665, Rebecca Lattimer, born Oct. 6, 1646, daughter of the original emigrant John Lattimer. She died Aug. 23, 1734, aged eighty-eight.

Their children, as per Wethersfield Records:

James, born April 1, 1666, married, first, Dec. 17, 1691, Prudence daughter of Maj. John and Sarah(Welles³)Chester. She was the daughter of Gov. Thomas Welles². Married, second, Mrs. Hannah (Wright) Boardman, widow Daniel and daughter Samuel. He died Feb. 18, 1742.

Jemima, born Mar. 15, 1668, married Dec. 17, 1691, Stephen Chester Jr. She died May 25, 1727.

Samuel, born about 1669, married Nov. 22, 1716, Sarah daughter of Simon and Sarah(Chester)Wolcott, born 1690, died 1743. He died Mar. 5, 1733.

Rev. Salmon, born about 1672, married, first, 1698, Dorothy, daughter of Rev. James and Dorothy(Stanton) Noyes of Stonington; married, second, Mrs. Mary, widow Captain John Parke. He died Jan 6, 1762, aged ninety.

Richard, born about 1675, married Nov. 23, 1704, Catharine, daughter of Rev. Gershom Buckley. He died May 7, 1712.

Jerusha, born about 1678, married, first, as his second wife, May 17th, 1705, Captain Thomas Welles, who died 1711. Married, second, as his second wife, Dec. 25, 1712, Ephraim Goodrich. She died at Wethersfield Jan. 15, 1754 in her seventy sixth year.

234
Lient. James Treat² and 235
Rebecca Lattimer

Lieut. Joseph, born about 1680, married July 16, 1713, Mary,
daughter of Captain Joshua and Elizabeth Robbins. He died
Sept. 15, 1756. Three children.

Rebecca, born about 1686, married Dec. 27, 1704, Ebenezer³, born
1678, son of Ebenezer and Sarah Deming². She died Dec. 26,
1753 at Wethersfield. Five children. Rebecca's husband,
was nephew of Jonathan Deming, who was a forebear of my
wife, Ella P. Steele.

The gravestone of Rebecca, the mother, No. 235, reads:

Here lies the body
of that godly woman
Mrs. Rebecca Treat
who deceased Aug. 23, 1734.
Aged 88

Jerusha Treat, wife of Captain Thomas Welles was sister-in-
law to her husband's aunt Sarah Welles³, daughter of Gov. Thomas², who
married Captain John Chester.

Lieutenant James Treat is quoted, Year Book Colo War So.
p. 786, "Trooper Indian War 1658, of Governor's Council." So a claim
for Membership in that Society.

470
John Lattimer¹ and Ann¹

Died Wethersfield, Apl. 9, 1662.

Variously spelled -- Latimer, Lattenmore, & Lattimore.

He was a selectman in Wethersfield in 1650 and 1651. He was a soldier in the Pequot War in 1658, being in Captain John Mason's troop. This troop was called the First Connecticut Cavalry. (See Bodges' Soldiers P. 466.)

His will is dated Apl. 8th, 1662 and he died the next day, April 9th, 1662. All his children are mentioned in his will.

Descent from this cavalryman, would entitle a male descendant, to membership in the Society of Colonial Wars.

Their children, according to Wethersfield records:

- No. 1 ~~Rebecca~~⁶⁵ born Oct. 6th, 1646, married Jan. 26th, 1634/5 Lieutenant James Treat². She died April 2, 1734, aged 88 and is spoken of as "that godly woman" -- Her husband was much employed in public duties, both military and civil. He died in 1709, leaving her a widow for 25 years.
- No. 2 Naomi, born April 4, 1648.
- No. 3 Bygaash or Abijah born Aug. 6, 1649, married () Atwood.
- No. 4 Serg't John, born Jan. 4th, 1651, married April 29th, 1680, Mary (). Their first child Ann, born Feb. 24th, 1681, married Nov. 30th, 1699 Ebenezer³ son Stephen² son John Bishop¹ of Guilford who would be nephew of Bethia Bishop² daughter John¹ who married Jas. Steele², the ancestors of Fred. M. Steele.
- No. 5, Lesheba, probably Elizabeth, born Dec. 26th, 1652.
- No. 6, Jonathan, born Aug. 6th, 1655.
- No. 7, Bezaleel, born July 26th, 1657, married Saint, daughter Thomas Robinson, Aug. 18th, 1680. Their son Jonathan,

-2-

470
John Lattimer¹

and

471
Ann¹

born Sept. 24, 1681, died Nov. 29th, 1711. The husband was also dead by 1700 as his widow evidently married, second, Wm. Tryon. She died 10th Sept. 1722. Bezaleel must also have had a daughter Bathsheba who married Josiah Atwood as he is mentioned in court records pertaining to the estate as son-in-law of widow Saint Lattimer.

No. 8 Abigail, mentioned in her father's will.

984
472

985
473

George ¹~~Hunn~~ and Ann _____

d June 1640
Appears in Boston, Mass. in 1635. *made Freeman May 17 1637.*

By trade he was a tanner.

Joined the church June 22, 1636--made Freeman May 17, 1637.

He had an estate in Braintree, and also owned lands on Long Island in Boston Harbor. His will is dated May 25, 1640. He died June 1640.

In this will he mentions wife Ann, and Sons. One by name, Nathaniel, whom he bound out to service for five years, to James Johnson, who was made his guardian. Nathaniel himself, also signed this agreement. In this will, he also mentions lands in Boston and Braintree.

A copy of this document may be found in N.E. Gen. & Hist. Reg,^s Vol. 7, P. 31.

His wife Ann was admitted to church Mar. 3, 1639. Eleven years after his death, his widow married again, Dec. 16, 1651, Wm. Philpot.

the son
#Nathaniel, was born 1626, in England, and died Oct. 1702, aged 76, in Wethersford^{Conn}, Conn.

492
236
Nathaniel Kinn
son George
to England
1626
d
Oct 1702 or 1704
aged 76

493
Sarah
before 1682

237

Nathaniel's father George Kinn, was of Boston in 1635 and was by trade a tanner - He by the second generation was bound out by his father who died in June 1640 when Nathaniel was only fourteen years of age, to James Johnson for a period of five years - It later the young man turned out to be a cordwainer, it is fair to assume he learned the trade of shoemaker in this apprenticeship. His father George owned land in Boston and Braintree - George in his lifetime made James Johnson the guardian of his son Nathaniel and in making his will which is dated May 25 1640 he mentions his "son", son of whom, this Nathaniel, by name - Nathaniel also signed the agreement with Johnson. *W.D. & H. Reg Vol 7 P 31.*
Nathaniel grew to man's estate in Boston and in 1662, at age 36, he belongs to the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Co of Boston - Hence he would be a proper claim for membership in colonial times after 1669 his disappears from Boston and is found in Wethersfield Conn, and its outlying town Eastbury, 1673 to 1693, where some of his children were born, Samuel (probably among them)
He married in 1652 a Rebecca in Wethersfield *W.D. & H. Reg Vol 18 P 79*
for we find a birth of their son George Dec 24 1682

By his first wife Sarah
He had Sarah +
John "
Jan 16 1656

1691 as he died Nov. 1 1738 aged 67
He in Wethersfield at Aug 18 1696 Sarah died Sep 10 1686
He in 1691 dau Geo. 2nd & man Rebecca, *W.D. & H. Reg Vol 18 P 79*
Nathaniel " me Martha dau Paul Willis, of Warrington at probably
Dec 17 1704 - 7 children - He d. Dec 7 1712
Both Samuel & Nathaniel signed a petition in Dec 1712, for the setting
off of Wethersfield East Society, now Warrington, into a separate
ministerial parish

By his wife Rebecca whom he m 1681
He had at Wethersfield
George + Dec 24 1682 & Dec 19 1712

118
Samuel Hunn³

and

119
Sarah Dix³

Son of Nathaniel², George¹.
Youngest son of his parents,
born Boston 1671.
Married at Wethersfield Aug. 18, 1696.
Died at Newington, Nov. 1, 1738.
Aged Sixty-seven.

Daughter of John Dickes²,
Deborah¹.
Baptized at Wethersfield, Oct.
10, 1686.
Married at Wethersfield, Aug. 18,
1696.
Died at Wethersfield, Mar. 6, 1753.

Samuel Hunn who came to Wethersfield from Boston with his parents, bought land in Newington, being the ninety-first lot, originally assigned to Lazarus Hollister in the division of 1693. He was one of the first three settlers of that parish which was under the jurisdiction of Wethersfield, and lived in the north end of the Town. With his brother ^{Samuel} Nathaniel, he was in 1712, one of the petitioners for a separate church organization. He was one of a Committee of three, to raise funds for building the first meeting house. In 1732 was the Agent of the Newington parish, indicating that he was a leading citizen in the settlement. The church records show that he was prominent and a leading spirit in its affairs, also. Newington was originally called West Farms. He died there Nov. 1, 1738. Inventory of his estate taken Apl. 26, 1739 by Martin Kellogg and John Camp, showed a large valuation, being 925^l 9^{sh} 6^d. Administration granted to Gideon Hunn, and John Whaples of Wethersfield.

The earliest record of the attempt to settle Newington reads about as follows: Prior to 1700, three families, Andrus, Slade and Samuel Hunn, commenced the settlement of Newington, Conn., which was then called by the Indians "Cowplain." Andrus' house was fortified, and for protection, they all gathered to it each night. See Probate Records Vol. 3, p. 291.

The children taken from Wethersfield records, the baptisms from diary of Rev. Stephen Mix.

- Rebecca, born Aug. 26, 1697, named after her father's mother.
- Samuel, born Aug. 26, baptized Nov. 5, 1699, died Nov. 1, 1738.
- Sarah, born Oct. 20, 1701, baptized Aug. 17, 1702, died Mar. 6, 1753.
- Jonathan, born Jan. 12, 1705.

-2-

118
Samuel Hunn³

and

119
Sarah Dix³

David, born Sept. 2, baptized Oct. 3, 1708, died Sept. 8, 1737.

Inventory of estate showed 338¹/₂ 3sh 6d, taken Dec. 20, 1737.

Administration to William Smith of Farmington, who married one of the sisters of the deceased.

Gideon, born Mar. 12, baptized May 7, 1710, married Rebecca. She

died Oct. 23, 1793, aged eighty-six. He died Aug. 29, 1785,

aged seventy-six, lived Newington. Six children. *a Revy Claim*

Ebenezer, born Jan. 18, died Feb. 4, 1712.

George, baptized Sept. 30, 1711.

Mary, born April 21, baptized April 26, 1713, married in 1738,

William⁴(Thos.³, Samuel², Thomas¹) Welles. She died Aug.

19, 1756. He died Dec. 7, 1783, aged seventy-seven.

Thankful, born June 24, baptized July 1, 1716.

The gravestone of Samuel Hunn, the father, and still standing in the old Newington Cemetery, reads:

The flesh & bones of Samuel Hunn

Lie underneath this Tomb

Oh, lett them rest in Quietness

Untill the day of Doome.

For Gideon + 1709/10 see lineage, Rk. P. & P. 2. Vol 10 P. 33

MONDAY, DEC. 8, 1930.

19.) DIKE. Wanted, information as to Ebenezer Dike, son of Nathaniel, whose baptism was recorded by the church in Wenham, Mass., Nov. 3, 1710. Which church had the care of the church in Sutton.

From Mss. history of Sutton in the library of the Worcester Antiquarian Society in Worcester is the following:

"A Nathaniel Dike came to Sutton when his son, Daniel, was ten years old, about 1720."

"He, Nathaniel 4, was son of Anthony 3, who was son of Anthony 2, who was son of Anthony 1, who came from England." (This makes one more generation than is usually given.)

"Nathaniel Dike came into Sutton early and built a small cabin near the south end of Ram's Horn pond, about 10 rods east of the road near the house where his grandson Anthony, son of Daniel, now lives. He was a grandson of the first Anthony, the emigrant. He finally went to Dudley, and died there in 1747, aged 80. His grandson Anthony, from whom the information comes, is now (1833) living in Sutton in his 90th year." (The book is dated 1833.)

Nathaniel Dike's children: Nathaniel, married in Ipswich, had but one son; Mary, married Robert Fitts (this should be Hannah); Sarah, married William Sibboly; Martha, married Samuel Sibboly, and second, Samuel Doggett; Mary, married (Darius) Waite and had no children; Daniel, married Mary Witt and died Feb. 18, 1777; Ebenezer, baptized 1710, moved from place to place and died in Vermont; Benjamin, moved from place to place, and died in Thomson, Conn.; James, baptized 1719, died in Conn.

929
476.7

Deborah' _____

As widow Deborah Dix' she appears in Watertown, Mass.
with three sons. These sons removed to Connecticut.

Leonard, was of Wethersford ¹⁶⁴⁴ in 1645, had wife Sarah
they had six children. He d. Dec. 7, 1697.

#John, was of East Hartford, wife Mary ¹⁶⁶¹ Bridwell, m. 1671,
eight children. He d. ~~1692~~ ¹⁷²⁷.

William, who died unmarried in Hartford in 1676.

She m. 2nd, in this Country, Richard Barnes of Marlboro,
Mass. and had by him. *He d. June 22 1708 at 80*

Deborah

Sarah b. 1669. *on Dec 10 m John Dix and lived Hartford Ct*

Edward

Richard b. 1673.

Abigail b. 1683, m. 1705 Peter Bent of Marlboro.

494
238John Dix²

and

495
239

Mary Bidwell

Son Widow Deborah¹

M. Hartford, Ct., about Sep. 7, 1671.

M. Hartford, about Sep. 7, 1671.

D. " between May & Aug, 1722.

He removed from Watertown, Mass., and was in Hartford, Conn. in 1676. Was mentioned in the Land Records in 1678. Taxed there in 1683. Sold his house and lot 1686. Owned land in Hockanum near the mouth of Hockanum River in 1679. He and his wife Mary Bidwell joined the Second Church of Hartford Sep. 10, 1686, and during this and the following year, at various dates, several of their children were baptised, as per list below.

It has been hard to get much information as to this family. They evidently had their ups and downs, and a somewhat checked career in its early stages. Withal a large family to support and bring to maturity.

The settlement of the estate as found on the Hartford Probate Records gives considerable information as to the family in 1722. The will of John Dix, or as it is there spelled John Dyxx, is dated May 28, 1722. Inventory taken Aug. 30, 1722 by Charles Buckland and Philip Smith amounted to 107 L. 6 sh. 4 d. It reads in part I, John Dike Sr. of Hartford and etc. and etc. bequeath to wife Sarah, daughters now at home with me Rachael and Jemimah, to sons Isaac and John, to daughter Margaret wife of John Hills, to Elizabeth Barnes, to Susannah wife of Jonathan Mason, to Rachael Dike, Deborah and Abigail Dike. Wife Sarah and son Isaac to be executors. The estate was ordered to be distributed December 4, 1722. Sarah Hunn received 7 L. 15 sh. 5 d. Oct. 6, 1724 Stephen Bracy was appointed Guardian to Jemimah Dyxx, a minor, aged 15.

The identity of the wife, whose name at the time of their marriage is recorded as Mary Birdwell, I have never been able to discover. She was not among the recorded children of the early Hartford Bidwell family. She may have been a relative who came with them, or who followed them. Nor is her death date of record.

Their children

#Sarah bap. Second Church Hartford September 10, 1686, married August

Continued.

18th, 1696, Samuel Hunn, son Nathaniel. She died March 6, 1753, at Newington, Conn.

John born 1684, bap. September 10, 1686, died March 6, 1770, aged 86. He was Collector for the Ecclesiastical Society in East Hartford in 1703. His name is found in the East Hartford Probate Records in 1729.

April 10th, 1687, their following children were baptised:

William

Margaret

Daniel

Elizabeth

m

John Hills

m

Barth

And on May 12th, 1687.

Joseph

On July 3, 1687.

Susanna.

m

Jonathan Mason first son Nicholas

They also had other children.

Isaac

Rachael

Deborah

Jemima born about 1709.

Abigail

*John Rix² evidently m m
Sarah b Dec 10 1669 dau Richard Barnes*

*Rev. Walcott P315 says this Sarah m John Rix
and lived at Hartford Conn*

Probate Records, Book III, County Court at
Office of Secretary of State, Capitol, Hartford.

Court End.

P. 104.

Nov. 23, 1670. Mary Birdwell Being by her owne
acknowledgment convicted in court of committing
fornication is adjudged to pay to the Treasury of
this county five pounds between this & the first
of March or els be severely whipt.

P. 115.

Sept. 7th 1671. Mary Birdwell appeared in court &
she affirmed that she was with child by John Dix, who
committed folly with her about six weeks agoe.
John Dix Confesseth himselfe to be Guilty of
what he is charged with. The court having
considered the case doe find them Guilty of
fornication or Incontinency before Marriage, &
doe Judge that they shall be married together, &
pay as a fine for the same three pounds;

P. 158.

Dec. 6, 1676. John Dix for his Notorious & abusive
carriage in cruelly Beating his wife within a
Moneth after shee was brought to bed is adjudged
besides his former Imprisonment to give in
Bond wth sufficient Sureties for his Good Behaviour
during the counts pleasure. or be sent to Prison
there to remayn the counts pleasure, & in case
he fall into such practices againe, he must
Expect more severe punishment.

Same Page
&
Same date

John Dix & Steven Brace doe acknowledge themselves
Bonds In a recognizance of Twenty pounds
apeice to the publique Treasury of the county of
Hartford the condition is that John Dix shall
Cary Good Behaviour towards all persons & things
during the Counts pleasure.

P. 84

[March 4, 1668/9. A true inventory of the estate
of Mary Willcox was presented & Mary Birdwell
upon oath did declare that she made presentment
of all that she knew to be the estate of the sayd
Mary Willcox.

P. 61

Oct. 4 1666. Will of Mary Willcox - son-in-law -
John Birdwell.]

492
480
492
481

Luke Hill¹
and
Mary Hoyt¹

M. Windsor May 6, 1651
daughter Simon

D. Simsbury, Conn. 1696.
M. Windsor, May 6, 1651.

D. Simsbury, Conn. 1696.

This man was the progenitor of a numerous race, and was the head of one of the many branches of the Hill family in New England. Most of these branches were of early origin, and widely scattered over the Colonies of Conn., Mass., Rhode Island, and New Hampshire. The writer had a long search to run back on the proper lines to find the right original ancestor. I well remember, at one time I had the theory that the family I was tracing probably came from the progenitors who settled at Dover, N.H. On writing to an antiquarian in that vicinity who had made a study of the early immigrants to his State, and on propounding my theories, and the conundrums that I wanted to solve, he replied speaking of his own state, "that so many Hills came to New England early, and so many of them came to New Hampshire, that it had been a hilly country ever since"

But the line finally proved to start and end in the Colony of Connecticut, and begins with Luke Hill, the subject of this sketch.

He may have been, and probably was related to John Hill of Guilford, Conn., who was also the head of a large family. He was at Windsor as early as 1651, when and where he was married May 6, 1654, to Mary Hoyt, daughter of Simon Hoyt, who was one of Rev. Ephraim Huit's Colony that removed from Mass. to Windsor, Conn. Luke was proposed for a Freeman in Oct. 1668 (Colo. Rec. Conn., Vol. 2, Page 12), and in 1669 he had removed to Massaco, now called Simsbury, (Colo. Rec. 2-520). He was at one time a resident of Branford as shown in Colo. Rec. Vol. 6, Page 32, where Luke Hill formerly of Branford petitions in suit and etc., see also Colo. Rec. 6-357. No proof of the relationship of Luke and John of Guilford has as yet been produced. Luke however was too old to have been the son of John, and if related at all was probably a brother or a cousin. The town records show that at some time prior to 1672, Luke Hill

-2-
Continued

480 Luke Hill and 481 Mary Hoyt

and James Hill resided in Guilford, see Scranton Memorial. He also lived for w hile in Middletown, Conn., removing there quite early in 1658.

The births of his children are all to be found on the records of Windsor, except Eleazer who was born at Farmington. He was on the list of Freeman at Massaco(Simsbury) in 1669, and was freed by the General Court from paying taxes May 1695. Colo. Rec. 1689-1706, P. 140. See also Browns West Simsbury.

In 1667 he kept the Rivulet Ferry. In 1658 he bought a house and lot on Backer Row which he sold a few months later. In 1669 he was "one of the 13 Stated inhabitants of Massaco" (Simsbury) and " had been a Freeman of Windsor".

The date of his death is not recorded, but is found through other sources. Savage says he was living in Simebury in 1694. See also N.Y. Hist.Gen.Soc., Jan. 1903, Page 87.

Their Children.

Lydia, born Feb. 18, 1652, married 1st as his 1st wife, Arthur Henbury, born 1646. He married 2nd, widow Martha Bement, about 1689.

Mary, born Sept. 20, 1654, married July 30, 1677, Jno. Saxton of Windsor, son Richard.

Eleazer born Farmington, Ct., Mar. 1657.

Tahan born Nov. 23, 1659, married at Guilford Nov. 29, 1689, Hannah Parmalee, daughter John and Hannah, born Nov. 17, 1689. He d. Dec. 18, 1692, and she m. 2nd Thos. Merrill of Saybrook, Conn.

#Luke born March 6, 1662, his will dated June 6, 1739, proved June 7, 1740, married Hanna or (Anna) *Butler and Dr. John v. Bendaista*

Abigail born April 16, 1664.

Elizabeth born Oct. 8, 1666, married Wm. Buckland.

John born Nov. 28, 1668, married Apl. 14, 1670, Jane Bushnell.

496
info

497
241.

✓ 61

Luke Hill²

Son Luke¹

Born, recorded at
Middsboroth
Mar 6 1662

+ 1st wife Hannah Butler
also called Anna
dau Dr John Butler & Beaudette -

Will dated June 6 1739
" proved " 7 1740
" aged 78
" aged 78

He died before 1738

Like his father, this man had several places of residence, all in a small area, and all in Connecticut.

He died between the date of his will June 6 1739 and the time of its probate June 6 1740 - It is recorded under latter date, Vol 6 P 307 New Haven Records. It mentions a second wife Deliverance, and a dau of the same name. Up to date, 1918, as far as I know, no one has ascertained the identity of Hannah, the first wife. See N.H. Gen Jan 1903 P 87

His children are recorded on page 33 of Beauford Town records and are as follows:

Henezer & Guildford Ct Nov 23 1687 m Jan 3 1715 Martha Dittle

Isaac Cook

Anna & Ennsbury " Dec 30 1692 "

Hephiah " Waterfield " Feb 24 1695 "

Luke " Ennsbury " Sep 16 1698 "

Lydia " " Feb 25 1700 "

Isaac " Beauford " May 17 1703 "

prob & unmarried before 1740
b. Oct 18 1704
dau Mrs. Frederick and
John Dittle
Ed. Oct 25 1741
shows administration of his estate

2nd wife Deliverance
dau Deliverance & July 20 1738 see Guildford Town Records

New Haven May May 1926

Skenezer Hill³
son of Luke² Ruck¹

Don Guilford Ct Nov 28 1687
Jan 3 1716

Martha Ribble⁵
dan Josiah⁴ & Israel³ Thomas² Rott¹
Don Guilford Conn. Nov. 14 1697
Jan 3 1716

He came from Wallingford Conn, then called New Haven Village, and his supposed he was married there. He was one of the earliest settlers of Goshen Ct. - Came before the division or settlement of the town in 1739 and lived in that part of the town called "Esquires Farm" - This was a tract given to the Province to three men who had rendered special service to the Colony, though none of the so called Esquires were of the Hill name. He was probably there in 1737 - The death of his last child was the first death of a white person within the bounds of what is now Goshen Ct. Skenezer and his brother Isaac were original proprietors of the town and they were joined by their brother Luke, as an early settler. Thanks to the carefulness of this man he had his marriage record and that of his children copied in the first book of Records of Goshen although the marriage occurred, he does not say where, 23 years before Goshen was incorporated - This was undoubtedly done for a reference. Would that this custom had been more common!

This record gives us all the children mentioned below, except that of Titus, and the two Hildahs, which are found at Wallingford. The second Hildah however, is the only child born in Goshen. The first white child born in Goshen was Billions Hill, b 1738 or 1739, a son of Isaac Hill brother of one Skenezer Jr and who first saw the light at the house of the brother Skenezer.

Feb 19 1735 Jas Madeworth, one of the Esquires, sold his third part of the 300 acres comprising Esquires Farm to Skenezer Hill Luke Hill Jr and Isaac Hill, all of Wallingford - Skenezer took the South part - This was in that part of Goshen, called New Bantam, the town north of Hitchfield.

Their children, recorded as explained above

Skenezer	b Feb 24 1717	in Goshen	May 27 1741	Elizabeth Baldwin
Asa	b Nov 22 1719	"	Mar 13 1745	Elizabeth Richards
Martha	b Feb 17 1724	"		Skenezer part of Hitchfield
Titus	b Mar 22 1726	"	Dec 13 1750	Minerwell dan Jacob Hall
Levas	b Jan 4 1730			
Luke	b Apr 2 1732			
Dan	b June 14 1734			
Hildah	b Nov 15 1736	d Sep 6 1737,	the first white person to die in Goshen	
Hildah	b June 4 1742	in Jan 31 1764	Benjamin Reeves at Goshen.	

White I feel confident at this writing, 1918, that Martha Ribble was dan of John Ribble Jr b Feb 9 1679. I cannot give absolute proof.

Rev. War Section.

3-1865

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

BUREAU OF PENSIONS

WASHINGTON November 9, 1914.

Mrs. Oscar W. Nettleton.

1344 Center Street,

Racine, Wis.

Madam:

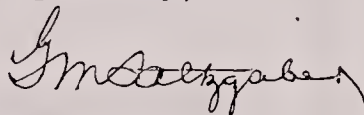
In response to your undated letter, received the 6th instant, you are advised that the papers on file in the claim of Lucia Hill widow of Ambrose Hill, W. File No. 21,338, Rev. War, show that Ambrose Hill was a resident of Richmond, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, when he enlisted in April 1775, and served fifteen days as a Corporal under Colonel Patterson; six months, as Orderly Sergeant under Captain Aaron Rowley, Colonel Jonathan Smith; one month and four days as Captain under Colonel Powell and was in the battles of Bunker Hill, Bennington, Stillwater, at the surrender of Burgoyne and evacuation of Ticonderoga.

He married at Goshen, Connecticut, October 10, 1764. ⁽¹⁷⁶²⁾ Lucia Beach. He died at Cornwall, Vermont, ~~in~~ February. 26 1816, and she was allowed a pension for the above services on her application executed October 31, 1836, at which time she was a resident of Shoreham, Addison County, Vermont, aged "ninety years and upwards".

They had thirteen children who were described in November 1836,
as follows.

5	Reuben		aged 71 years, resident of Catlin, New York.
6	Wait	" 63 years,	" " Madison Co. New York.
7	Roxana Delany (?)	" 63 April last	" " Cornwall, Vermont.
9	Achsa Vaughn	" 57 years	" " Shoreham, Vermont.
8	Edmund B.	" 53 years	" " " "
7	Lydia Willard	" 49 years	" " " "
7	Electa Roe	" 59 years	" " " "
9	David	" 57 years	" " Bridport, Vermont.
5	Polly Hurndon (?)	" 51 years	- - - - -
7	Betsey deceased,	if living would be	66 years old.
7	Lucy	" " " "	69 years old.
5	Seth	" " " "	61 years old last February.
7	Isaac	" " " "	56 years old.

Very respectfully,



Commissioner.

3984 ✓

3985 ✓ 64

Robert Dibble

died Dorchester Mass 1640

He was a native of Somersetshire England.
 Came to New England about 1634, from Weymouth England.
 Settled at Dorchester Mass, where he died about 6 years later.

He is found at Windsor town in 1635.
 Took the oath of a freeman in Mass May 6 1635
 At Dorchester Mass Dec 17 1635 land was allotted to Robert Dibble
 and his son Thomas then of age Thomas then to build a house
 Arch Records W. Reg. Reg. 21. 14

*S133. 1. Grant. B. F., June 23, 1920.
 The Grant Family Association for a number of years has held its annual reunion upon the anniversary of the birthday of Matthew Grant, Oct. 27, 1601; and the annual dinner upon the anniversary of Priscilla, his wife, Feb. 27, 1601. The data upon Matthew's and Priscilla's ancestry was furnished the association Feb. 27, 1914, at a dinner given at the Brevoort House, New York city. Their 1914 report gives this:
 "Matthew Grant, born Oct. 27, 1601, in Woolbridge, Dorset, married Nov. 10, 1625, Priscilla, daughter of Rev. Anthony Grey, rector of Eurbash, Leicestershire, and Magdalena, daughter of William Purfoy of Ca'edcot, Warwickshire.
 "She was baptized March 14, 1609, at Banbury, Leicestershire, and had a nephew, William Gray, of Harrow on the Hill, Middlesex, who had two sons, John and Henry, who came to Fairfield, Conn., before 1643.
 "Matthew Grant emigrated from Plymouth, Devonshire, and landed at Nantasket, May 30, 1630, settling at Dorchester.
 "He removed to Windsor, Conn., in 1635, and was the town clerk there. Priscilla died April 27, 1644, and he married, secondly, Susanna, widow of William Rockwell, May 20, 1645. Matthew Grant died Dec. 10, 1681."
 The annual report of 1899, page 15, says that the oldest Grant tombstone in the old Windsor Cemetery is that of Mary, wife of Joseph (3) Grant (Tahan 2, Matthew 1). She "died Jan. 2, 1718-19, aged about thirty-seven years."
 W. W. B. M.

Children born in England

Francis b. 1611

Thomas 7 1613 21 18

" 2nd Elizabeth (Hayden) Windsor June 25 1683.

1688: 5. DIBBLE, V. B. L., Sept. 24, 1930. In answering your query, I find an Ebenezer Dibble, 1641-75, who married Mary Wakefield of New Haven, Oct. 27, 1663, almost ninety years before the Ebenezer of your query!
 The first immigrant ancestor of the name was Robert Dibble, who came to New England circa 1634, from Weymouth, Eng. He settled at Dorchester, Mass. Was freeman, 1635. Died before 1640. The name of his wife I do not know. Robert Dibble and his wife had two children, of whom, Thomas, born in England, arrived Boston, Mass., 1635, age twenty-three. Of Dorchester, 1635, then Windsor, Connecticut. Died Oct. 17, 1700; and his wife died May 14, 1681. Their son Ebenezer (3), baptized July 26, 1641, married Mary Wakefield, 1663, at Windsor, Conn., and was killed in the Great Swamp fight, Dec. 19, 1675. Among their children was an Ebenezer (4), born 1671, who married Mary Loomis in 1696; there was also a grandson Ebenezer (5), the son of Wakefield Dibble and his second wife, Sarah (or Jane, as Stiles gives it) Flier. (Zerubabel, Lieutenant Walter Flier). Ebenezer (5) was born about 1715, and was of Danbury, Conn., graduated Yale, 1734. D.D. Columbia 1793. (Sources: Farmer, Stiles' Ancient Windsor, Lewis' Genealogical and Family History of Connecticut). D.E. X.

H.R. Cutlers Conn Families Vol. 1 P 504
 Stiles Windsor P 580

MRS. W. H. MADDOX
141 West Chestnut St.
WAUSEON, OHIO

May 24, 1929

Dear F. M. S.:

I have just been re-reading your Dibble data printed in the Boston Transcript Dec. 19, 1927. You have so much of the early Dibble history, I thought it probable that you might assist me in completing my Dibble line.

My great-grand mother was Sarah (Dibble) Spring. ⁽¹⁷⁷¹⁻¹⁸⁵⁰⁾ Her son Milton left a note stating that her father was Moses. Simsbury Vital Rec. pp 237 & 2 verify this statement. Moses first child was Moses b. 1757 & last was Sarah b. 1771, on p. 101, I learn Moses son of Abraham was b. 1735 or 6.

I take it that Moses² b. 1735 or 6 was the father of Sarah (D) Spring (1771-1850)

Wanted to know who was M.¹ Moses Dibble^{b. 1735}?

When was she b.?

Where?

" did she d.?

Where?

When M.?

Where?

Thomas & Abraham Dibble were early settlers in Ancient Windsor. 1635. & Abraham & Abraham^{jr} were early in Springfield. I have copied much concerning these Dibbles but can not determine which are my ancestors. I should judge the first of this name ^{in my line} was Abraham, Dorchester; removed to Boston; removed to Southfield, Conn., as stated in Pioneers of Mass.

3

I am hoping you have at least some of this information or may know where I may write for same.

Cordially Yours,

Mrs. W. H.) Florence Spring Maddy

*8135. I. Grant, W. W. B. M., Aug 2, 1920. There is a family tradition that Matthew Grant had two sisters, or else they were sisters of his wife, for while he gives other women their full names he refers always to the wife of Thomas Dibble as "Sister Dibble," so no one seems to even know her Christian name; same with wife of Lieutenant Walter Fyler, "Sister Fyler," yet I have found her Christian name was Jane. I would greatly appreciate having someone give the facts about these two women, if there are any items bearing thereon. Thomas Dibble is given on old Dorchester records as the son of Robert Deeble. But whether Robert died at Dorchester or moved to Windsor in 1633 with the rest of the colony I know not. Then I should enjoy knowing of the mother of Elder John Strong of Northampton, whose daughter Experience married Zerubbabel Fyler, son of Walter. She was by the second wife, Abigail Ford, and I believe that likely there was a relationship between Dibble and Ford families, as both had girls named Hepzibah, while the first wife of Hon. Thomas Ford was Elizabeth Cooke. Another daughter of Thomas Dibble bore the unusual name of Miriam, which might prove a clew to her mother's name, if it was not Hepzibah. — I know that the first wife of Thomas died May 14, 1681, but no age is given at death on record which I have. The names of his children may aid in tracing his and his wife's ancestry: Israel, Ebenezer, who married Mary Wakefield of New Haven, and was killed in the Swamp Fight, 1675; Hepzibah, Samuel, Miriam, Thomas. It was from Samuel Dibble that ex-President R. B. Hayes descended. A. R. H.

1992

1993.

65

Thomas Ribble²
son Robert

1st wife

Born England

1613

Born

in

"

Oct 17 1700

died

died

May 14 1681.

Came from England in 1635, in the Company of which the Rev Jos. Keel was Pastor, sailing from Plymouth Eng near Nov 1635 with his brother Francis. He was an early settler of Dorchester Mass 1635 and Windsor Conn. in 1637. He was a Freeman of Mass May 17 1637 and of Conn Dec 17 1635. He was allotted land with his father Robt at Dorchester Dec 17 1635.

He m^d Elizabeth Hayden June 25 1683, she was then widow of Robt Keel dale. She d Sep 25 1689. His first wife, whom he probably married in England, is said to have been the sister of both Matthew Grant and of Grace, wife of Walter Piles. Matthew Grant m^d May 29 1645, 2^d wife, he was her second husband. (m^d 16th Dec m^d Rockwell), Susan Capen b 1602. dau Bernard Capen & Joan Purchase - Matthew Grant m^d 1st Nov 16 1625. Anthony Grey Rector of Rastach Ristonshire & his wife Magdalena dau Rev Caswell d Sep 29 1644. She was the mother of all his children. Matthew Grant m^d 1601-1681 was son John Grant & his wife dau Matthew Parkerville in Eng.

Richard

Israel Windsor d Aug 29 1637 m^d 20th 1661 Elizabeth Keel³
had Joseph George

Shepherds bap Sep 26 1641 m^d Oct 27 1663 Mary dau John Wakefield
of New Haven b Aug 21 bap Aug m^d 1645
He was a soldier in K.P. War & was killed in the Great Swamp Fight 1675. They had 4 children. Mary bap 1644, John bap 1646, Mary bap 1648, and John bap 1650. They had 10 children. Mary bap 1644, John bap 1646, Mary bap 1648, and John bap 1650. They had 10 children. Mary bap 1644, John bap 1646, Mary bap 1648, and John bap 1650.

Hezekiah bap Dec 25 1642

Samuel m^d 1644 m^d Jan 21 1669 Hezekiah dau John Bartlett m^d wife
He was the ancestor of Rev. R. B. Hayes. They had 10 children. Mary bap 1644, John bap 1646, Mary bap 1648, and John bap 1650.

Miriam d Dec 2 1645

Thomas bap Sep 3 1647

Joanna b 1650 d. y.

Rebecca dau P 25

996

997.

66

Israel Dibble³
son Thos² Abt¹

Elizabeth Hull³
dan Josiah² George

Born Windsor Conn
m

Aug 29 1637
Dec 25 1661

died

Born Killingworth Ct Feb. 18 1647
m
died Dec 25 1661

He was admitted to half way communion, in Windsor Conn church
Sep 18 1670. His wife in Oct 1670
Apparently the marriage license was dated Nov. 28 1661.

2904. DIBBLE. A. A. D., Jan. 11, 1932.
Robert (1) Dibble is supposed to have been the first of that name (also spelled Dible, Dibell), to leave southwestern England for America, and is said to have come in the ship Mary and John in 1630, settling in Roxbury, Mass., was living in Dorchester in 1634; emigrated to Windsor, Conn., with his son, Thomas, 1635.
Thomas (2) aged 22 years and his sister Francis, aged 24, sailed from London, England, on the ship Waymouth, March 20, 1635, bound for New England. The name Thomas Dibble appears as one of the voters of Windsor, Conn., 1640. He is said to have had a son Israel.
Israel (3). According to the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 36, p. 387, Abigail Dibble, daughter of Samuel fourth son of Thomas of (Simsbury or Salisbury), son of Robert of Dorchester, 1634, married George Hayes Aug. 29, 1683, at Windsor, Conn. If this is correct, Thomas had eleven sons.
Josiah (4) was born May 15, 1667, at Windsor or Simsbury (?) Conn., married Hannah Cogswell of Saybrook, in 1692. The Cogswells were prominent people in the settling of Massachusetts and Connecticut. They are supposed to have moved to Mt. Washington, Berkshire County, Mass., in 1702 or 1703.
John Sr. (5) was born Dec. 15, 1702. Jeremiah Dibble of Mt. Washington, son of John, Jr., told the Reverend Edwin Dible of Kingsville, Ohio, in 1848, that his grandfather had sisters but no brothers. If correct, John, Sr., was the only son of Josiah and Hannah (Cogswell) Dibble. He died Aug. 1, 1773 and was buried at Mt. Washington, Mass. He had three sons: John, Jr., born Aug. 16, 1733, died Sept. 1, 1826, married Olive Henry or Olive Joyce; Samuel; Daniel who had a large family. A son of Daniel resided for a time in Ashtabula, where his father visited him when very old, and where the Reverend Edwin Dibble remembered meeting him). D. Z. S.

Children

Josiah³, Sometimes called Josias, b Windsor Ct May 15 1667
m Saybrook Jan 20 1692 Hannah b Jan 4 1670 dan Bevil Cogswell.
a son of Saybrook Ct who d Dec 1 1679
Thomas b Sep 16 1670

Elizabeth b Mar 16 1673

George "

Jan 25 1675 Perhaps the George who d Mar 25 1709

David b

Jan 11 1675

John "

Apr 18 1678 d Sep Oct 6 1678 d Oct 16 1678

Windsor P 580

Hull Jan P 21

Files Windsor P 174

498 ✓

499 ✓

67

Josiah Little⁴ & Hannah Cogswell⁴
 Son Samuel³ Dec 2nd 1667
 dau Samuel³ Jan 2nd 1671

Born New Haven, Conn
 in Saybrook Conn

May 15 1667

Jan 20 1691/2

died

Born Saybrook Conn June 4 1672
 in " Jan 20 1691/2
 died

This Josiah Little lived in Saybrook Conn, where the record of his family is to be found, but as was often the case, three of his children, including Martha from whom my dear wife comes, were taken up to Hartford for baptism. His wife Hannah Cogswell was daughter of one of the early Saybrook Puritans, who appeared there in 1665, & at this writing I should say, Samuel, was probably a son of Robert Cogswell of New Haven - Later, as this theory is wrong - He comes of the Spewich mass family

Their children as per vital records Saybrook Conn.

Elizabeth b May 8 1693

Hannah b Jan 28 1695 bap 1st ch Hartford Ct

Susanna b Nov 14 1697 bap 1st ch Hartford Ct

Trues

Martha b Nov 14 1697 bap 1st ch Hartford Ct
 in Goshen Ct. Their m. for the sake of a record, was again noted on the first book of Goshen records, many years later. (23 years after). when & where Ebenezer Keel was the recorder.

Josiah b Dec 31 1699 m Ruth Whittlessey & had son Josiah
 born about 1725 m Dec 15 1754 Ruth Pierce

John b Dec 15 1702 m Goshen in 1743, and had a sister Martha - He bought with him, his son John. Apparently this son John, is the one who m June 26 1750
 Ephie Kilbourne, dau Saml & Mary Kilbourne.
 John m Apr 14 1725 Lydia dau Ricks & Hannah (Bristol) Keel - Lydia b Simsbury Oct 26 1700
 they had John b July 26 1725
 Reuben " Mar 6 1727
 Lydia " May 19 1731
 Susanna " Dec 30 1735
 Josiah " May 3 1737

New Haven Jan 22 1725 P. 535

John Cogswell
 Son Edward & Alice - Cogswell
 of Wethering Leigh, England.

Elizabeth Thompson
 dau Rev. Mr. & Mrs. (Thompson)

Born Wethering England in 1597
 in England 10 1615
 Nov. 29 1669

Born Sep. 10 1615
 in a Penaguid June 2 1676

This immigrant ancestor was born at Wethering Leigh and was son of Edward & Alice Cogswell "of ancient and honorable lineage" born in England. Elizabeth dau. Rev. Mr. Thompson who was Vicar of the parish. They resided at Wethering till 1635, when they sailed for New England in the ill fated ship *Angel Gabriel*, and which was wrecked off the Coast of Maine Aug 15 1635. The passengers were washed ashore at Penaguid Maine. He was the third settler of that part of Ipswich, which is now Essex. Took the oath of a Freeman Mar 3 1636 - He was a farmer in Mass. but in the old country, was a woolen manufacturer. He was a man of wealth. *Hammatt Papers* P 59. He sold his farm of 300 acres on the *Stacco River* 5. 2. 1641 to Mr. Hubbard. *Essex Co. Prob. Records* Adam's estate granted to widow Elizabeth

Andrew
 John b. Wethering Leigh, Wilts, England July 25 1622 & died
 Sep 27 1653 in

Child, a Daughter, who resided in London & in England
 Mary b. 1649 Gospey Wethering of Boston
 Melidun b. Wethering Mar 1619 d. Dec 15 1700 settled at Stetasco
 (now called Essex) in 1649 Susanna Hawkes b. 1633 dau
 Adam's and Anne (Hitchinson) Hawkes. April 71 at death.

Hannah b. Wethering Leigh 1624 in d. Jan 3 1701 at Melmsford. Nea Cornelius Waldo. Sep. Jan 2 1651
 Thomas Clark Jr

Abigail
 Edward b. 1629 1663 Simon Tuttle
 Sarah b. 1647 d. 1692 in
 Elizabeth in July 31 1657 Nathaniel Masterson

1996 ✓

69 ✓

John Cogswell²
 Son John¹

Born Methuen Leigh, Hills Eng
 Bap " " July 25 1622
 m
 d at sea Sep 27 1653.
 aged 31.

Born

m

d

1652

His wife is unknown. The Cogswell genealogy has only the meager data below. The fact that her only daughter, was named Elizabeth, would suggest the probability that that was her Christian name. Her married life was short, only about six years. John Cogswell the father, died on a voyage from England, near 3 ch. after the death of his wife in 1652, he left the care of his three children to his sister Hannah, then Mrs Cornelius Waldo - Soon after, in the fall of 1652, he went to London, but on his way back, in the Autumn of 1653, he died at sea, aged 31. Inventory his estate 34^l 10 sh. He was a farmer at Hebecco, the Indian name for Ipswich.

Children

Grace born

1651

m Raybrook Conn Oct. 27 1668

son Rich^d Haven &

Graceanna Haven

Graceanna Newhall² about 1674 son Thos¹

Abraham Kellum

Elizabeth b

1648 d May 10 1736 m

² John b

1650 m
 He d

July 22 1674 Margaret Gifford
 1724

998!
Samuel Cogswell &
Son John & John

Born 1651
in Saybrook Ct. Oct 27 1668
d. prior to 1701

999!
Eusanna Haven
dan Rich^d age 74 1653
Born in Saybrook Conn Oct 27 1668

This man settled in Saybrook Conn in 1665, where he was a farmer. Three years later, viz: Oct 27 1668, he m there Eusanna Haven, and from their first child Hannah b June 4 1670 the lines come down.

He took the oath of a freeman in Conn in 1669, in May.
He is usually supposed to be a son of one of the early settlers of New Haven, Robert Cogswell; but as far as I know at this writing, the question has not been proved. Later! as this theory is incorrect, Samuel comes from the Ipswich Mass family, & m's son Jos^{ph}?
Here is a suggestion of the early marriages of the first settlers of our land - the bride only 15 1/2 years old. She could not have had much of a childhood

Children
Hannah b Saybrook Ct June 4 1670 m Jan 20 1691 1/2 Josiah Little
May 15 1667 Son Israel³ Mos² Roth¹

Eusanna b Nov 23 1672

Wastall " Oct 17 1674

Samuel " Aug 3 1677 d 1752 m 1701 Ann (mason) Kenison, &
dane of Major John Mason

Robert " July 7 1679

Joseph b Saybrook, age 10 1682 m Aug 25 1710 Anna Ervis dau of
Samuel & Deborah Ervis

Nathaniel b Dec 16 1684

John " Aug 7 1688

Sailorsoughington Ct Same
Hannah Puritan Settlers Pt Ann Aug. 1. 15

3988 ✓

3989 ✓

71

George Hull
son Thomas of England

Born 1590
m Aug 17 1614
1659

Monasine Mitchell
dan Robt of England

Born Aug 17 1614
m
d before 1655

He was a son of Thomas and Joane (Pegou) Hull of NewKerne
Somersetshire, England. His wife Monasine, (variously
spelled) was a daughter of Robert Mitchell, a well to do
yeoman of Stockland, in the adjoining shire of Dorset.
Stockland is about six miles distant from the village of
NewKerne. No record of the death of Monasine has been
preserved, but she died before 1655, for about that time George
Hull mrd Sarah widow of David Phipps Esq of Boston.
Widow Sarah Hull survived her husband but a few days, as the
inventories of their estates were filed together, Aug 25 1659.

George Hull was a surveyor, Indian trader, magistrate,
statesman and the founder of a prominent branch of the
Hull family in America. He sailed from Plymouth Eng bringing
his son Josiah, in the ship "Mary & John" on Mar 30 1629/30, & first
settled at Dorchester Mass, but removed in 1637 to Windsor Conn.
1633. Representative at the first Genl Court 1634
He was Freeman
at Windsor he was representative for most of the time, till 1656.
George Hull was a brother of Rev. Jos. Hull of Newmouth Mass in 1637
Both were of the Dorsetshire clan.

Budrien

Josias bap NewKerne, Nov. 16 1616 m Windsor Ct May 20 1640
Elizabeth, dau Joseph Coomis & his wife Mary White.
Joseph Coomis was an ancestor therefore, of both
myself in several lines, and also of my wife
They removed to Killingworth Conn
Humphrey Pinney

Maria " July 27 1618 d Aug 20 1684

Martha " Oct 24 1620

Elizabeth " Oct 16 1625 d May 2 1680 m

Cornelius b Apr 9 1628 " Sep 1695 "

Ursula

Josua bap Nov 5 1630 he first died without issue before 1658

Samuel Gaylord
1653 Rebecca Jones

Note 2338. HULL. In 1913, "The Hull Family in America" (Genealogy) was issued under the auspices of the Hull Family Association, which financed and directed its publication. The original genealogist and editor was Colonel Charles H. Weygant of Nowburgh, N. Y. In the midst of the undertaking Colonel Weygant suddenly died and the work was continued by his sister, Mrs. Roberts, who likewise suddenly passed away. The compilation was later finished by still a third editor.

The material and data for the main or New Jersey branch of "The Hull Family in America" were collected and supplied by Orra Eugene Monnette of Los Angeles, based largely upon his original researches and his prior publication in a series of articles compiled by him and published in the Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, Columbus, O., namely, "John C. Fremont Hull, a distinguished Ohio citizen," January, 1909, Vol. XII, page 86; same volume, page 134; "The Hull Family in America—New Jersey Branch," January, 1910, Vol. XIII, page 26; same volume, page 138; continuation in 1911, under same title, Vol. XIV, page 51, and, in conclusion, April, 1912, Vol. XV, with biography of Olive Adelaide Hull-Monnette, by the same compiler. By some mischance the authorship of these original compilations were not credited to Orra Eugene Monnette in "The Hull Family in America" (1913) (Windsor, Conn., 1929). In the latter volume, the "Descendants of George Hull" and "Rev. Joseph Hull" (Weymouth, Mass., 1637) (clearly proven to have been brothers), as well as "Descendants of Richard Hull" (Dorchester, Mass., 1634), were presented. Colonel Weygant discussed the possible relationship of the latter to the first two brothers named, but did not have the complete assurance to so state, since there is evidence as to the origin of Richard Hull having been in Derbyshire, England, while George and Joseph Hull, brothers, belonged to the Devonshire clan. However, there is something now worthy of investigation since the older authorities, first in the field, definitely asserted their kinship.

The oldest publication, said to have been in 1853, was used in the compilation, "Book of the Hulls, Being a Genealogy of the Hull Family," by Oliver Hull, a pamphlet printed in 1863, New York. This publication, claims that all five of the first Hull immigrants to New England were brothers, namely: John Hull, Boston, 1632; George Hull, Dorchester, 1633 (afterwards Windsor, Conn.); Richard Hull, 1634; Rev. Joseph Hull, Hingham, 1635; and Robert Hull, Boston, 1635. Though disputed by later historical developments, Savage claimed that the town of Hull, Mass. (originally Natascot) was named after Rev. Joseph Hull.

The Oliver Hull brochure was followed in 1869, by "Records of Some of the Descendants of Richard Hull, New Haven, 1639-1862," compiled by Samuel C. Clarke (Boston, 1869). A copy of the latter pamphlet has recently come into my possession. It seems that the author of this genealogy was nearer in point of time and location of sources to the original records and chronicles than any genealogist, since his time. He repeats the statement and argument of Oliver Hull by the opening paragraph:

Five persons of this name (Hull) are to be found in the early history of New England, who are supposed to have been brothers: John, George, Richard, Joseph and Robert Hull.

This presents an interesting angle of historical research. Through agents in England I am working on this matter at the present time.

GERER

1994 ✓
 Lieut Josiah Hull²
 sometimes called Josias
 son George¹

1995 ✓
 Elizabeth Louis²
 dau Joseph¹

Born England

in Windsor Conn May 20 1640

Born New Haven Eng, and bef. there
 Jan 20 1616

in Windsor Conn May 20 1640
 at Killingworth " Nov. 16 1675

This boy, at the age of 14, left Dorchester, the place of his birth in Old England, and with his father, and under the direction of that parent, tried his fortunes in the new country of New England. They were part of the "great emigration". They sailed Mar 30 1630 in the ship "Mary & John" from historic old Plymouth in England, and landed at Dorchester Mass. Here he remained 7 years, but on attaining his majority, again under the guidance of his father, they joined the Windsor Colony, and emigrated to the shores of the Connecticut River, at Windsor Ct in 1637. Three years later at Windsor Ct, he was united in marriage on May 20 1640, to Elizabeth daughter of Joseph Louis of Windsor, and who in the old country, had been a woollen draper at old Braintree, in the County of Essex, about 20 miles W of London, and near the ancient town of Wirsted, from whence sprang the Steele family, the English progenitors of the writer.

If my recollection serves me correctly, for these leaves are written away from my ancestral books at our home in Hollywood Calif, and inscribed at La Jolla Calif in June 1921, I say if I remember rightly, from this Joseph Louis & wife Mary, dau Robt White & Bridget Algar I come in a greater number of separate lines, than from any other couple on my future list of forebears. And now added to these, comes my dear wife, Ella Pratt Steele, & another daughter, and makes us related as distant cousins. Let me tabulate the generations for future reference.

Lineal lines from W. Steele

- 1 Joseph Louis
- 2 Sarah Louis
- 3 Mary Cluetead
- 4 Mary Butler
- 5 Mary Hopkins
- 6 Prudence Steele
- 7 Lucille "
- 8 Oliver "
- 9 Frances Mary "
- 10 Ruth Morgan "

Lineal lines Ella A. Pratt

- 1 Joseph Louis
- 2 Elizabeth "
- 3 Elizabeth Hull
- 4 Josiah Little
- 5 Martha "
- 6 Spencer Kice Jr
- 7 Ambrose "
- 8 Eliza "
- 9 Rosanna Roe
- 10 Ella Amanda Pratt

Here we both come from the common progenitor, Joseph Louis, & both in the tenth generation distant, which would make us full eighth cousins.

Josiah Hill was the eldest son of his father George
They remained together, that is, in the same town, till 1643/4
when Josiah took his young bride of three years - he then 27, she
and removed to the newer town of Killingworth Conn.
Here on Oct 2 1665, he was chosen the first town recorder,
and in 1666, was made Lieutenant of its train band.
And here he died during King Philips War, Nov 16 1675

He had 11 children, from the 3rd of whom, the line descends

- #³ Elizabeth b Oct 18 1647 in Christmas Day 1661, at the age
of 14, some little³ + Aug 29 1637 Son of Mos² Rots¹
- | | |
|--|----------------------|
| 1 Josias b Sep. 6 1642 d 1670 in Elizabeth | 1668 Abigail Kelley |
| 2 John " Dec 27 1644 " July 4 1728 in | 1666 John Grant |
| 4 Mary " Oct 2 1648 " " | 1669 John Nettleton |
| 5 Martha " June 10 1650 " " | 1676 Mary Merwin |
| 6 Joseph " Aug 10 1652 d June 1694 " " | |
| 7 Sarah " Apr. 9 1654 " " | 1676 Thomas Caruham |
| 8 Naomi " Oct 17 1656 d Mar 16 1726 " " | |
| 9 Rebecca " Aug 10 1659 " " | |
| 10 George " Apr 28 1662 d Sep 1670 " " | 1685 Hannah Sheather |
| 11 Thomas " Mar 21 1665 d 1720 in | |

Hill Gen²

3990

3991

75

Joseph Loomis
 son John b. 1562, 1619, equal land John
 progenitor of the descendants
 born Braintree Eng^d - about 1590

2nd
 died Windsor Conn Nov 25 1658

Mary White
 1st dau Abth of England.

Born
 2nd
 died Windsor Ct Aug 23 1652

This man Joseph Loomis was from Braintree in Essex Co. England, the
 County from which came many of the ancestors of the writer
 his family of 5 sons & 3 daus, who came with their parents to this country
 were all born in England
 The parents and these 8 children sailed from London England in the ship
 Susan and Ellen Apr 11 1638 and arrived July 17 1638. He was one of the
 early settlers of Windsor Conn. - He had land granted him there on
 Feb 2 1640 - His house was situated about at the confluence of the
 Connecticut and Farmington rivers - In high water, and in the
 spring freshets, this land on a projection into the river, was cut
 off from the main land, if such he may call it, forming an island
 and as such his house lot and possessions were called

He came to Windsor Conn with the colony led by Rev Ephraim Hunt, and
 arrived there Aug 17 1639 - At that date this region was still in the
 possession of the Mass. Bay Colony. His farm on the dead old Farm-
 ington River, which has no water associations with the waters
 of the Connecticut, was composed of 21 acres

The house of Joseph Loomis is still in the possession of his
 descendants by the name of Loomis & is the oldest house in America
 in possession of the same family
 Joseph Loomis was an original proprietor of Windsor Conn

Children, all born in England

John born about 1616 2nd 1st 1646 Sarah Hill
 " 2nd 1659 Mary Chauncy.

Sarah

2nd 1640 Capt^l Nicholas Mustard
 this couple are the ancestors of Frederick M. Steele

* Elizabeth

second John &

Thomas

Nathaniel

Leah Samuel

Mary

2nd May 20 1640 Josiah Hill b. 20 1616 son George
 they removed to Killingworth Conn

1622 2nd Feb 3 1649 Elizabeth dau Thomas Scott

2nd 1st Nov 1 1653 Hannah Fox

" 2nd Jan 1 1663 Mary dau Thos. Judd

" Nov 14 1653 Elizabeth dau Rev John Moore

" Dec 27 1653 Elizabeth dau Thos. Judd

" 1st John Skinner

" 2nd Owen Tudor 1651

Mass Genealogies P 1451 v 2688
 Loomis Gen

ancestry Edm (A. Pratt) Steele

1411. 6. LOOMIS, WHITE. O. P. A. an. 28, 1924. —(1) Lomance, dated birth and death, and whom he married are unknown. Only two children definitely known, William and Thomas (2 Lummys, buried at Thaxted, County Essex, England, as per church records, Oct. 28, 1551. Of his children but one is recorded, viz.: John (3) Lummys, married Krysten (Christine) Pasfield (or Jackson). Names of his children, except two, are unknown. He died April 12, 1567, leaving a will (of which I have a copy). His two known children were: Edward Lomys, from whom descends those in American who write their name Lummus, and claim Edward Lumas of Ipswich, Mass., as ancestor, and John Lummys, baptized at Thaxted, Jan. 29, 1562, married about 1583, Agnes, daughter of John Lyngwood, of Braintree, County Essex, England. They had a family of seven children, of whom the third was the immigrant of 1635.

Joseph Loomys, born before 1590, married, June 30, 1614, Mary, daughter of Robert and Bridgett (Allgar) White, of Messing, County Essex, England. I have no data relative to Robert White's ancestry. Bridget was daughter of William Allgar.

For more complete data see "The Loomis Family in America," Edition of 1909, by Elsha S. Loomis. — E. S. L. L.

Joseph Loomis, "Immigrant of 1635," for whose ancestry you ask (my notes say that he came in 1638 in the ship Susan and Ellen), was born in Braintree, England, about 1590, the son of John (baptized 1562, died 1610) and Agnes (Lingwood) Loomis, daughter of John Lingwood or Lyngwood, of Braintree. John Loomis was the son of John and Krysten (Pasfield or Jackson) Lummys. A cousin, also John Lummys, married an Alice Pasfield or Jackson, and it has not been decided, so far as I know, which was which. This John who married Krysten was the son of Thomas Lummys of Thaxted, Essex, an independent yeoman who owned his own home, an uncommon thing in those days. He died at Thaxted in 1551. (These notes are from Cutter's Connecticut Genealogies, page 1092, Savage, page 111, and letters in the Transcript.)

Richard Haven¹ 1998 ✓ x Susanna Newhall² 1999 ✓
dan Thomas¹
Born
in
d
Feb. 7 1682

Was of Lynn Mass in 1645
Said to have come from the West of England in 1644/5
His mill was probated June 14. 1703
Was made Freeman 1691
By trade he was a carpenter

12. *Adren*

16. *Widdow*

Isaac b. Apr 11 1653 in *Daybrook Conn* Oct 27 1668
 Samuel Cogswell b. 1651 *Jun² Jun¹*
Hannah b. Oct 27 1646 in *July 30 1673 Nehemiah Goodale*
Mary " *Mar 12 1647* " " *4 1667 John Parbot* *Mar 17 1690*
Joseph " *Oct 12 1650*
Richard " *May 11 1653*
Sarah " *June 4 1655* in *John Whitney of Framingham*
John " *Dec 10 1656* " *Oct 3 1682 Hannah dau Paul Hitchings*
Mantha " *Oct 16 1659* died at 4 years
 " " 6 "
Samuel " *May 31 1660* " " 1664
Jonathan " *Jan 15 1663* " 1664
Nathaniel " *June 30 1664* " 1746 in 1st *Apr 1690 Elizabeth* —
 " *June 10 1724* *Widdow Rugg*
Moses " *May 20 1667*

Savage

3998 ✓

3999 ✓

79

Thomas Newhall

Mary

Born England

in

a

Feb 25 1665.

a Lynn Mass May 25 1674

He came to America with his brother Anthony, about 1630, & settled at Lynn Mass. Like most of the emigrants, he was a farmer. He owned all the land on the East side of Federal St., as far north as Marion St. His house stood on the East side of Federal Street, south of where the brook crosses. In the division of lands in 1630, he received 30 acres in Lynn.

This will is dated Apr 1 1668, and was filed in Court, June 3 1674. This document proves he had land also in Rumney Marsh & Gaines Neck, as well as in Lynn.

His son Thos, was executor of the will. Estate was 173 £. The document names sons John & Thomas, and dau Susanna wife of Richard Haver, and her five children Joseph, Richard, Sarah, Nathaniel, Moses, & Mary wife Thomas Brown and her children, not named.

Richard

Susanna

England about 1674 in Richard Haver of Lynn. a Feb 7 1682

assign

Thomas

1630 and was the first white child born in Lynn. a Apr 1 1689
in Feb 29 1652 Elizabeth dau Nicholas Potter, she a Feb 22 1689
or Thos Potter of Lynn

John

in 18th Feb 3 1657 Elizabeth Knighton a Aug 22 1677
a Apr 1690 as Thomas Knighton
in July 17 1679 Sarah Maudslays dau Stephen
Maudslays of Salisbury

Mary about 1637

in

Thomas Brown son Nicholas Brown of Lynn
who a Aug 18 1693

976

977

Richard +Baldwin and Isabell _____

Lived in the Parish of Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire, England.

By trade he was a weaver.

His will is dated May 23, 1630, and was proved May 16, 1633.

their children

#Nathaniel m. 1st Abigail Camp who d. Milford Mar. 22nd, 1648.

2nd Joanna, widow Richard Westcott of Weathersfield,
Conn.

Joseph

Timothy.

These three sons came to America about six years after the
death of their father, and are found at Milford, Conn. in 1639.

Mary m. Pratt

Hannah

Christian

Sarah

1800
488

1881
489

Nathaniel Baldwin and Joanna _____
second wife.

One of the first settlers of Milford, Conn.

Appears there with his older brother Timothy, and younger brother Joseph, in 1639. Their father Richard Baldwin and mother Isabell, were of the Parish of Cholesbury, in Buckinghamshire, Eng., where the father died in 1633.

Nathaniel was a free planter of Milford Nov. 29, 1639.
Made Freeman the same year.

By trade he was a cooper.

He removed to Fairfield, Conn. in 1641, where all his children were born. He m. 1st Abigail Camp, who joined the church at Milford, June 9, 1644, and died there Mar. 22, 1648.

He m. 2nd Joanna _____ widow of Richard, Westcott or Westcoat, of Wethersfield, Conn. By her he had the following children:

- Sarah b. 1650
- Deborah " 1652
- #Samuel " 1655, m. Abigail Baldwin, b. Nov. 16, 1658.

500
244

501
245 ✓

Samuel Baldwin² & Abigail Baldwin²
 Son Nathaniel
 Born Milford Conn 1655
 Born Milford Nov. 16 1658.
 Def New Haven Ct. Mar 27 1659
 m
 d Jan 12 1696
 age 41

By trade this Samuel Baldwin was a blacksmith and as such by public action on the part of the town of Guilford Conn in 1675, he was invited to remove from Milford and settle upon, and operate a blacksmith shop, on a plot of ground set apart by the town of Guilford, in a public spot, for the purpose
 Among his descendants were Abraham Baldwin Gov of Georgia, Henry P. Baldwin U.S. Senator, & Henry Baldwin one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States. Also the first Speaker of the House of Representatives of Ohio

Their children

Abigail b Dec 14 1678 m June 14 1697 Joseph Starr
 Rebecca " Apr 8 1681 " d. Dec 15 1681
 Dorothy " Dec 27 1683 " b. Feb 1708 Libra Myon
 Joanna " May 18 1686 " 1st Samuel Rose
 2nd Ebenezer Mistie
 # Samuel " Jan 13 1689 " Jan 8 1713 2nd Lydia Perry 3rd Nath^l Reed
 His 1st wife was Elizabeth Mistie. by her no issue
 Timothy " Apr 14 1691 " Bathsheba Stone
 They had a son Michael who was father of the
 Abraham Baldwin who removed to Georgia
 and was one of the signers of the Constitution
 of the U.S. He was a prominent man in Ga
 Nathaniel " Nov 28 1693 m Apr 8 1718 Elizabeth Parmalee
 dau Isaac Parmalee of Guilford

Meason

Samuel Baldwin ³ & 2nd wife	Lydia Perry ³
son Saml ² Nathl ¹	son Nathl ² (Rich ¹)
Barnstable Conn Jan 13 1689	May 27 1694
Jan 8 1713	Jan 8 1713
	at Barnstable Conn " 1735
	" age 41 yrs 3 mos

In writing of this man I must first make a note of the fact that up to this time, July 1918, I have not the absolute proof I have long sought that it was his daughter Elizabeth that married May 27 1741, Euseb Sheneper Kice Jr⁴, and the line affected would be Samuel's No 122 father Saml² & grandfather, Nathaniel.

I might say however, after many years of research, I have made up my mind that this daughter Elizabeth was the one in question, and have made up my books accordingly. There is no other claimant for her hand, & though I have in genealogical papers, asked my fellow genealogical students, for arguments for, and against, this theory, I have been able to get any proof, or arguments, against it - The Baldwin genealogist agrees with me, that the line is probably correct.

Proving this had a deal to do with the marriages of those in poor line of civilization, and the farms of the parents of both the parents of Euseb Kice and Elizabeth Baldwin, were back to back, to each other - Euseb had only been laid out about two years at the time of their marriage, and girls of marriageable age, were scarce, in those two communities - Elizabeth Baldwin Kice had a family of five sons the second son was named after her husband, and the third son was named, Samuel.

With this explanation, and hoping before I lay down my pen permanently, I may find the proof which will entirely satisfy myself that the conclusion spread out above, is correct, I will fill out the line and ancestry of this daughter Elizabeth, as I have placed it in my book of accented lines of my dear wife, Ella P. Steele

Samuel Baldwin ²⁵⁰ 1682 was born in Guilford Conn
 Jan 13 1689, where his father of the same name, was
 invited and installed, as the iron worker of the town.
 Blacksmiths in those days were more than horse-shoers,
 and were of the most important mechanics in a new
 settlement.
 He removed to Beauford Conn, an adjoining town, and from
 thence in 1734, to Litchfield Conn, in 1734, that part nearest
 to the adjoining town of Goshen, where Henezer Hill lived.
 He married Mar 14 1711 in Beauford his first wife, Elizabeth
 Mestie, by whom he had no children.
 He m ^{2nd} Jan 8 1713, Lydia Perry bap May 27 1694 dau Nath^r
 Perry of New Haven. Lydia d in Litchfield Conn Jan 24 1735,
 aged 41 years & 3 mos according to her gravestone.
 Samuel Baldwin joined the church in Beauford in 1711, and
 his wife, Lydia, in 1715 - They were both recommended to the
 church at Litchfield Conn, July 25 1735. - He was chosen a
 deacon at Beauford.

Children of Samuel Baldwin & Lydia Perry

Samuel b Jan 4 1714

Dania " " 25 1717

Elizabeth " 13 1722 Baptized Beauford Mar 4 1722
 Goshen Conn m May 27 1741 Henezer Hill Henezer Hill's 3
 Henezer m born Oct 24 1717.

Callet " Feb 27 1724

Henezer " Nov 5 1728

Rebecca " Dec 16 1729

980

Sylvester Baldwin¹
July 28 1638
 Died at sea, off Massachusetts Coats, 1638.
1640

981

Sarah Bryan
Born Aylesbury, Eng. 19 1606
died Milford Ct Nov. 1669

The subject of this sketch, like Moses, was only permitted to see the promised land from a distance. He sailed from England in 1638 on the ship "Martin" bound for New England. Either he was a sick man when he left home with a wife and a little brood of six children, or he was taken sick on the voyage, for about mid ocean he made his will, and died before reaching land, but was in sight of America when he drew his last breath. This will was proved in July 1638 before Deputy Governor Dudley of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and in it the signer describes himself to be of Ashton Clinton, Bucks, in England, and mentions the children listed below. In 1643 widow Baldwin is found enrolled among the residents of New Haven, Conn. She later married John Astwood for a second husband, one of the first planters of the nearby town of Milford, to which point she removed. Her estate amounted to 800L.

Sarah Bryan the wife and mother, was the youngest child of Thomas Bryan of the parish of Aylesbury in Buckinghamshire, England. From two of his children, Mary, baptised April 19, 1606,^{an} Richard Platt of New Haven, and the Sarah above, my honored Wife descends. Other of the Bryan children came to America. Alexander, a merchant of Milford, baptised Sept. 9, 1602, married Ann Baldwin, a descendant of Richard Baldwin, and Joan who married Thomas Wheeler of Milford.

The Baldwin family is a large and important one in the Annals of New England, and its branches are to be found in probably every state in the Union. My wife traces her ancestry to several different progenitors of this tribe. *Sylvester Baldwin was Puritan of the true kind - Puritan - Warner Son? - found this in Eng? -*

Children of Sylvester Baldwin and Sarah Bryan, all mentioned in his will. *4 of Ashton Clinton Aug 28 1635*
~~1. John of Milford where he was buried June 21 1681, married for a 2nd wife, Mary Bruen, baptised in England June 14, 1622, and daughter of John Bruen of Bruen, Staplehurst, England who was~~
~~2. Mary 1672 Rebecca dau. Hatter Baldwin then wid. Rebecca~~
~~3. Martha 1673~~
~~4. Ruth 1630~~

born 1560.
 Richard
 Sarah *1671-1671*
 Mary
 Martha *1628*
 Ruth *1630*

Elizabeth Alsop
Benjamin Alsop
(Rt. Clerk of Milford Conn)

6560. 16. BALDWIN. "Rhody," Jan. 9, 1923. If your Sarah Baldwin who married Alexander Edwards in 1642, lived around New Haven or Milford, Conn., she was doubtless of the Ashton-Clinton line as follows:

1. Richard Baldwin of Dundridge, parish of Ashton-Clinton, County Bucks, yeoman, made his will Jan. 16, 1552-3. He was probably close kin to Sir John Baldwin, eminent Chief Justice of England, who held Dundridge at the time of his death, Oct. 24, 1545, but dying without surviving sons, left the property to the sons of his two daughters. Richard married Ellen Apuke. She was buried in the churchyard at Ashton-Clinton, 1566. They had seven children, of whom the first was: 2. Henry Baldwin, executor of his father's estate, 1562-3, and first owner of Dundridge, 1577-8. He was a yeoman and was buried in the parish church at Ashton-Clinton, June 1, 1602. His widow, Alice, was buried beside him, Nov. 23, 1626. Seven of their children are mentioned in their wills, of whom the second was:

3. Sylvester Baldwin, through whom, his elder brother Richard, having died childless in 1636, the line of the family continued. He was alive at the time of his mother's will, 1622, but did not appear when the will was proved in 1626. He was apparently dead in 1632, when his brother Richard's will was dated. He married, at Cholesbury, near Ashton-Clinton, Sept. 28, 1590, Jane Wells. They lived for a time at Cholesbury, but the dates of death do not appear. They had eight children, of whom the fourth, and the oldest surviving son, was:

4. Sylvester Baldwin, of Ashton-Clinton, proved his uncle Richard's will, Nov. 29, 1636. Sailed on the Martin for Connecticut with his wife and six children, but died en route and was buried at sea, June 21, 1638. His widow, Mary (Bryan) Baldwin, landed, with the children at New Haven. They apparently had nine children, three having died in England. The oldest child was:

5. Sarah, baptized at Ashton-Clinton, April 22, 1621. She landed, with her mother, at New Haven, in 1638, and would be in her twenties at the time of the marriage to which you refer. Reference: "Investigations of Family of Baldwin of Ashton Clinton, Bucks," 1884.

H. G. O.

6060. 1. ROYCE, BALDWIN, L. C. T., March 16, 1927. I think the correspondent is seriously in error or my data is badly confused. Sylvester Baldwin's will is probated in Boston. His death "in mid-ocean 21 July 1638" would indicate "Josiah born 1642" as wrongly credited. He had nine children, three of whom died abroad. The six survivors were: Sarah, married Benjamin Fenn; Richard, married Elizabeth Alsop; Mary, married Robert Plum of Milford, Conn.; Martha, born 1628 (or baptized); Ruth, born 1630 (or baptized); John, born Oct. 28, 1635, and married as his second wife, July 24, 1672, Rebecca (Palmer) Cheseborough, widow of Elisha Cheseborough. Rebecca was daughter of Walter Palmer of Stonington, Conn. John Baldwin, son of Sylvester, had by his first wife one child, John,

born in 1657, who died in 1676 or 1677, and is possibly one cause of your confusion.

The Baldwin genealogy is very voluminous and if you will refer to Judge Richard A. Wheeler's History of Stonington, Conn., his article on the Baldwins will be very helpful. We all know Judge Wheeler's accuracy. H. W. D.

5288. BRYAN, BALDWIN, ASTWOOD. M. B. P., March 17, 1932. I wonder how reliable your data may be concerning Sarah Bryan. Various claims have been made for relatives of Alexander Bryan of Milford, Conn., that do not seem to be well substantiated further than that they were first suggested by some pioneer genealogist. From the will of Thomas Bryan, father of Alexander Bryan, and other English sources, it seems evident that Alexander had seven or more sisters and two half-sisters, but none of them was named Sarah. The fact that Sylvester Baldwin came from Aston Clinton and that Alexander's wife was of the same Baldwin family suggests that Sarah, if her name was Bryan, was a relative. Colonel Chester gives a list of Sylvester's children born in England, with dates of their baptisms, but does not in any way intimate the name of his wife, although not saying that it may not be known. (See New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 38 (1884) page 290.) Sarah may possibly have been a cousin, for while we have the names of several of Alexander's uncles, we know nothing of their children. H. J. B. C.

Baldwin Jan 13 9 1893

John Baldwin of New York (son of John who d. 1821)

1638 / 1656 Richard Newford
John of Peter Clinton Feb 28 1635
in his 1st w. 1656 who d. 1657 son after to John

son of the house of New York who has since with son of John
1671 about 1672

in July 1672 Rebecca d. 1672
of Mrs. John Chasler d. 1672

had John 13 1657 last of which John d. 1678
1673 in 1674

Rebecca 1673 in 1674
Mary 1675 in 1676 John Newhall

asked 1675
John 1677 in 1678

John 1679 in 1680
John 1681 in 1682

John 1683 in 1684
John 1685 in 1686

John 1687 in 1688
John 1689 in 1690

John 1691 in 1692
John 1693 in 1694

John 1695 in 1696
John 1697 in 1698

John 1699 in 1700
John 1701 in 1702

John 1703 in 1704
John 1705 in 1706

John 1707 in 1708
John 1709 in 1710

John 1711 in 1712
John 1713 in 1714

110. HOWE. (JULIA WARD). Celeb. American authoress; wrote "THE BATTLE HYMN OF THE REPUBLIC"; etc. An interesting A.D.S. "JULIA WARD HOWE, REAS", calling a meeting of the Author's Club at 241 Beacon St., Boston. Upon the back is a 4 lines A.Q. in her hand from "SAUL OF TARSUS". Unusual, fine, interesting item. \$1.50

111.

RICHARD BRINSLEY SHERIDAN:

SHERIDAN. (RICHARD BRINSLEY: 1751-1816). Famous Irish-English dramatist; wrote the classic "THE RIVALS", one of the greatest comedies ever written, first produced at the Covent Garden Theatre in 1775; also wrote "THE SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL" etc. An interesting AUTOGRAPH RECEIPT SIGNED: "R.B. SHERIDAN", 1 page, oblong 4to. (Dec. 27th 1781). Apparently the receipt for royalties upon one of his plays. A fine item and a scarce autograph. \$7.50

112. MUIR. (JOHN). Great California naturalist: A unique item: Upon a large 8vo. sheet Muir has made a grasshopper jump around after dipping him in a bottle of ink: this nearly covers the sheet and clearly demonstrates the tracks made by a grasshopper in transit: at the bottom of the sheet, in ink, the naturalist has written: "Consider the grasshoppers how they grow & GO. - JOHN MUIR". A very unusual item; interesting and FINE. \$3.50

113.

ANDREW JACKSON: FINE LETTER TO HIS SON:

JACKSON. (ANDREW). President of the U.S. etc. A very fine A.L.S. "ANDREW JACKSON", FULL PAGE, 4to. "Washington, Novr. 16th. 1832;" TO HIS (ADOPTED) SON, ANDREW JACKSON, JR. with full address and address-leaf. Letters of Jackson to his son are rare indeed; - this is a particularly fine one:

"I have wrote the enclosed to Sarah (Jackson: his adopted daughter) and requested her to hand it to you. write you fully as I intend the first spare moment. When Byron moves put him in the house AND MAKE A HOUSE SERVANT OF HIM and MAKE HIS MOTHER ATTEND TO, & MAKE HIM KEEP HIMSELF CLEAN & NEAT - with attention he will make a good house-boy."

ALLUDING TO THE BIRTH OF HIS GRANDSON:

"Major Donelson, Emily & Mary Easton request their kind congratulations TO YOU AND SARAH ON THE BIRTH OF YOUR FINE DAUGHTER - ALL IN GOOD HEALTH - tell all the connections this."

A remarkably choice Jackson letter and one which it would be very difficult to attempt to duplicate. A GEM. \$47.50

114.

ANDREW JACKSON: TO HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, SARAH JACKSON:

JACKSON. (ANDREW). President of the U.S. etc. A very fine A.L.S. "ANDREW JACKSON" 2 pages, 4to. "Washington, October 10th. 1834;" to "My dear Sarah" (Sarah Jackson) his daughter-in-law. This is an exceedingly interesting letter depicting the doughty warrior as the doting grandfather:

"By Major Lewis who leaves us on the 12th. inst. I send three pair of children SHOES & TWO pair of STOCKINGS for MY DEAR LITTLE RACHEL & ANDREW, which you will please present to them with a kiss from GRANDPAPA TO HIS CHILDREN - they are the best I could get and will go to them on their journey hither. I have not had a line from Andrew, or any information from you since I left the Hermitage except what oral information I recd. from Mr. (John) Catron at Wythe - I AM WEARIED BY ANXIETY AND DISAPPOINTED EXPECTATION. I am fearful that MY letters are troublesome. THEREFORE, after the one that this to you is enclosed I SHALL NOT WRITE HIM (ANDREW) AGAIN UNTIL I HEAR FROM HIM. Accept my dear Sarah for you, and the dear little ones my prayers for your health and happiness, and present the same to Andrew and believe me your affectionate father" etc.

A wonderful Jackson letter: one of the finest. \$60.00

ooo The above duo of Jackson letters comprise two of the finest A.L.S. of Jackson that have been offered in years.

115. DUNDONALD. (THOMAS COCHRANE: EARL OF). Famous English Admiral; famous for his exploits in South America; gained Independence for Chili and Brazil; imprisoned for alleged false dispatches about the fall of Napoleon; etc. A very fine full A.L.S.: "DUNDONALD", 1 full page, 8vo. "London: June 9th. 1842;" to "My dear Stewart". FINE SPECIMEN. \$2.50

116. HOELAND. (STR H.). Famous English physician; Physician to Queen Victoria, etc. - A very fine full A.L.S. "H. HOELAND", 3 PAGES, 8VO. "25 Brook St. London, Oct. 18th." no year. About the health of the Emperor of France; that "THE PAPAL CARD IS THE NEXT TO BE TURNED; A MATTER INVOLVING HALF A DOZEN CONTINGENT NOTES OF CHANCE" etc. etc. A lengthy letter of exceptional interest. \$1.50

490

491

Lieutenant ² John Baldwin ² & ² Marie Breen ²
 son of ² John in England
² Elyester ² 1635? ² Rap. Breen ² 1622.
 son 1653 in Milford Conn 1653
 buried June 21 1681 ² died June 21 1681 ² age 48
 buried that date
 supposition is that he was, nephew, or cousin,
 of Elyester who died in said ocean.

He came to New England in the New Haven Company in ship Master
 with the brothers Baldwin, Timothy, Nathaniel, and Joseph,
 who settled at Milford Conn in 1639.
 He was not a free planter at that date, because of non
 church membership, which was one of the essentials, as it
 was also to become a voter or Freeman. Contract 1660
 He joined the church Mar 19 1648
 Coat of Arms is to be found in Vermonts Heraldica Page 117.
 His will is dated May 26 1681, speaks of sons Josiah & Abigail.
 Marie Breen, his second wife, came to New London Conn
 with her half brother Abadiah, and lived at that place
 for extended account of her ancestry in England, see other sheets
 Her Coat of Arms is to be found Vermonts Heraldica P 119 & appendix
 as also B. Steele. comes from John Baldwin twice, once by each wife
 he has little numbers.
 Removed from Milford to Guilford 1640, to Norwich Ct 1660 Eng. born Milford 1658

By his first wife Mary
 he had John born 1640 ref Mar 26 1648 in 1st Oct 30 1663 Hannah dau Abadiah Breen
 Josiah " 1642 " " " " " 2nd before 1686 Ruth Boteford dau Henry
 Samuel " 1645 " " " " " June 25 1667 Mary Camp 2nd before 1652, Edw.
 Nathaniel " 1648 " " " " " & Jan 16 1672
 Elizabeth " July 19 1649 " " " " " in Sarah dau Benjamin Phiffen
 Joseph " Nov 9 1651 in Elizabeth dau Eluathan Boteford
 Porter or Beck

By his second wife, Marie Breen
 he had Mary ref Sep 17 1654 Feb 20 1667 Thomas Bascow
 # Sarah b Dec 25 1655 in as 2nd in June 5 1690 Samuel Royce
 # Abigail " Nov. 15 1658 ref in New Haven Mar 27 1659
 in Samuel Baldwin b 1655 son Nathaniel

Abadiah " Oct 1660
 dau George " 1662 at Milford Ct in Rebecca dau Jonathan Rose
 Hannah " Nov 20 1663 in Jan 17 1682 Dr John Pike 3rd John 2nd Phineas
 Richard " no work in June 1665

Baldwin Co P 297

1962
+ 1990

Thomas Bryan

This man is the connecting link between the old and new
worlds, for while he resided in England, his children
flew to Connecticut with the exception of the first daughter,
Elizabeth, of whose record, if she had any, I know nothing.

Thomas was of the County town and Parish of Aylesbury in the County
Town of Buckinghamshire, England.

3113. 1. BALDWIN, F. C. B. S.,
March 28, 1732. F. C. B. S. says that
Henry Baldwin's son Sylvester married
Jane Willis (1690); that they had six
sons, one of whom was Sylvester who
married, about 1620, Sarah Bryan.
The Baldwin Genealogy (1881) and its
Supplement (1889), by Charles Candee
Baldwin, give Jane Welsh as the wife of
the first Sylvester, and offer the sugges-
tion that the wife of the second Sylvester
was Sarah Bryant. Would much appre-
ciate authority for the names Willis and
Bryan in place of Wells and Bryant, as
suggested in the above-mentioned gene-
alogy. T. M. V.

3113. 1. BALDWIN, MINER. H. G.
O., Feb. 17, 1932. Henry Baldwin, who
held the manor of Dundredge in Ashton-
Clinton, had a son Sylvester who mar-
ried Jane Willis in 1590. They had six
sons, one of whom was Sylvester who
married Sarah Bryan in 1620. In 1638
Sylvester and Sarah Baldwin, with six
children, sailed for America in the ship
Martin. They were members of the
"New Haven Company." Sylvester died
in mid-ocean, July 21, 1638. He left a
large estate and his widow married Capt.
John Astwood in 1643 and settled in
Milford, where she died in 1669.
John Baldwin, son of Sylvester and
Sarah, born or baptized 1635, settled in
New London in 1664, and on July 24,
1672, he married, second, Mrs. Rebecca
(Palmer) Chesebrough, widow of Elisha,
and daughter of the first Walter Palmer
of Stonington. They settled in Stoning-
ton where they owned extensive tracts
of land. He died Aug. 19, 1683, and she
died May 2, 1713. The second child
of this marriage was Rebecca Baldwin of
four query, born May 20, 1673, who mar-
ried Elnathan Miner, March 21, 1694.
She died March 12, 1700. F. C. B. S.

The children known to me are

Elizabeth bap Nov 2 1600

Alexander " Sep 9 1602 m in
Roth, Henry, Richard

She d in Guilford Conn Feb 20 1661 and Alexander Bryan
m 2nd Susanna Pitch, the widow of Saml Pitch of Hartford
This Susanna was the first wife of Major
William Whiting of Hartford an ancestor through
this Susanna of Pres. R. Steele His daughter 1338
Major Whiting died in July 1649 - The Major had with
Lords Say & Brooke and George Wyllys, major the interest
of the Bristol men in Piscataqua in 1631 to 1633.
She m 2nd in 1650, Saml Pitch who d in 1659 - She m
3rd in 1663 Alex Bryan above. He d at the home of her son
in Law Rev. Nathaniel Collins at Windlelown Conn;
Feb 8 1673 - Alex Bryan's will is dated 1674, Codicil 1679,
see Supplement to Baldwin En P 137.

Anna Baldwin " dau

Nances, Mar 29 1604

Mary " Apr 19 1606 m Richard Platt bap Sep 23 1603 Son Jos of England
He d in Milford Conn in 1724 She d Jan 24 1746.

Joan

" Thomas Wheeler of Guilford Conn

Sarah

" 1st Sylvester Baldwin who d on the way over
the highlight of America, in 1638.
She m 2nd John Astwood one of the Pilgrims
of New Haven

English Ancestry Bruen Family on authority of Bruen Genealogy.

- 1 Robert le Bruen, of Stapleford England
the first of the family - He appears in a grant of land dated 1230.
had Thomas le Bruen, grantee of land from John & Hugh. Ranno le Bruen.
Eva re Philip de Stratton
Robert le Bruen
- 2 Robert le Bruen, heir of Bruen, Stapleford England
had # Emma le Bruen
- 3 Emma le Bruen sole dau & heirs re Roger le Bruen
had Joan who re John Walsford
Robert le Bruen
- 4 Robert le Bruen, son & heir, died before 27 Edward III, 1354.
had Robert le Bruen who commanded a Co. Archers in France
in the 30th years of Edward III, or 1357.
Roger le Bruen
- 5 Roger le Bruen son & heir by deed of 11, Edward III 1309
at 35 Edward III 1362 re Catherine dau John de Leigh
had Geoffrey ancestor of the Bruens of Thavie
Nicholas le Bruen
- 6 Nicholas le Bruen re Ellena dau Roger de Praers and sister
Reyn de Praers of Ludlow
had # Roger
- 7 Roger le Bruen marriage contract in 1383 to Catharine
dau Sir John Norris, by inquisition of Henry VI 1426
after the death of Roger, it appears held in fee simple as
of fee, the Manor of Bruen Stapleford, from the Bishop
of Coventry and Lichfield, by military service value per
annum 8 marks, with lands in Clotton, Wyke, and
Stafford, Escroft, Paru, Audes, Christleton, Gielden,
Sutton, Barton, Hixley, Kargreave, and Chester
had Thomas le Bruen
- 8 Thomas le Bruen re Alice dau Thomas Greenway
of Riddulph County Stafford
had John second son
Robert third son living Henry VII 1489
James
- 9 James le Bruen re dau of Thomas, heirs of
John Medwoods of Chester
had John eldest son, died without issue
James le Bruen
- 10 James le Bruen re Anne dau Geoffrey Sharkey and
Elizabeth his wife - they had eleven children
eldest was
John le Bruen

11 John le Bruen rector of Ulley of Ulley County Salop
had John le Bruen

12 John le Bruen eldest son re 1st Anne Sister of Sir John Dore
who d without issue re 2nd Dorothy dau Thomas Hatford of Hatford
He was born 1570. & d Mar 14 1580 - He d 1587
See American History of Berkshire 11-322
had John le Bruen

13 John le Bruen bap in 1560 The Eldest of 13 children, was
father in law of John Baldwin of Hatford Conn - His life was
published in 1641, under the title "The Very Singular life of John
Bruen Esq. of Bruen, Hatford, Berkshire, exhibiting a variety of
Wise, able and Exemplary Conversations, which may be of great
utility to all persons, &c. Principally interested as a precedent
of Piety and Charity for the inhabitants of the County of Berkshire,
by the Rev William Haide, Fellow of Queens College, Oxford
and Preacher of Gods Word at Bambery in aforesaid County"
It was published at Chester in 1799 and in New York in 1857 and a
synopsis was published in American History of Berkshire
John Bruen is one of the persons whose private virtues alone, in
the rank of a Country Gentleman, have handed down his memory.
His tenets were Calvinistic, but his goodness of heart would
reflect honor on any religion. He was prepared for college by his
brother Mutton, of Hatton. afterwards he and his brother Thomas
were gentlemen commoners at Oxford, Alban Hall, from 1574
to 1580. Having married Elizabeth the dau. of Henry Hardware
(twice Mayor of Chester and Sheriff of the County) he retired to
Bruen, Hatford and its amusements. His father died in
1587, leaving his lands charged with the portions of 12 children
to settle there, the park well settled with deer was deparked,
and hawks hounds and every unnecessary expense, cut off.
His mind seemed turned to farming, in his family, a
pattern of religious Economy, which was eccentric, but
appears to have been the result of unaffected piety.
His anti-papery prejudices were very strong, like those
of his Puritans, and the rich painted glass in the Church
of his ancestors at Trarion, fell a sacrifice to it,
although containing the arms and monuments of his
ancestors. He died June 1 1625. His wife d 1596

had 4 1st wife

John succeeded to the estate
Anne bap Nov 11 1585 d 1605

James " " 1586
Henry " Nov 1588 no issue

Elizabeth " May 28 1589
Calvin " Jan 7 1591 no issue. Mrs Mayors Sheriff Chester 1655

Bega " Feb 14 1593

Nathaniel born Aug 23 1596

Her 2nd Anne Fox

Had Katharine bap Feb 7 1601

Abigail bap 3 1603

Jonathan bap Jan 6 1605

Abigail bap Dec 25 1606 m Sarah

Joseph bap Mar 4 1614

Margaret bap Dec 8 1616

and three other children were bap. with Margaret

Her 3rd Margaret Allen, then widow Cutter, dau Geo Allen of Chester

Had Mary, Marie, Bruen

Mary, Marie, Bruen

& a son, name unknown

Below for information, Marie was at the time of her marriage to John Baldwin Esq. came to America, settling in Connecticut with her brother Abigail at Regus (New London). She was his second wife. John Baldwin at Milford Conn in 1653. She was then living in Milford - He died at Milford in 1681 - She d. Sep 2 1670 in Milford

By his first wife
6 children

John bap 1640

Joshua 1642

Samuel 1645

Nathaniel 1648

Eliab bap Aug 19 1649

Joseph bap Nov 9 1651

By Marie, his second wife, he had 7 children

Mary Baldwin bap Sep 17 1654

Sarah " " Dec 25 1655

Abigail bap Nov 15 1658 bap in New Haven Mar 27 1659 m Samuel Baldwin # 244

Abigail " bap Dec 1660

Her George bap 1662 m Rebecca dau Geo Jonathan Rose

Hannah " bap 20 1663 m Jan 17 1682 Dr John Piske

Richard " second wife in June 1665

John Breen ⁹⁸²
son John, 8m Jun
Born

& their wife, Margaret Allen ⁹⁸³
daughter Allen of West. England
1560

d ¹⁶²⁵
aged 65

Of this remarkable man, let me first detail an estimate of his character as given by the Archbishop of Ireland. "In him was the very beauty of holiness, and he was so amiable and cheerful a countenance that when I beheld him I was reminded of Moses, whose very face shone as of honoring." I was more than ordinary evidence of grace in his heart. It is also said of him that he was, a shining example as a Christian zealot and Patriot. He was a great foe of the Roman Catholic Church. An elaborate book was written shortly after his death setting forth his Christian graces and great services to his day and generation. He was of Breen, Thapchurst, England and came of a remarkable ancestry which see on another sheet - His father was John Breen and his grandfather bore the same name.

He was married three times, and had 19 children! His Coat of Arms - argent, an Eagle displayed, base, is to be found in Bowings Americans of Royal Descent p 717, or better, in Vancour's Heraldica page 119 & Appendix.

Data largely gathered from a series of articles in the Hartford Times 1/3/18, et seq.

Children of John Bruen of Bruen, Staplehurst, Rochester, Eng.

He m 1st Elizabeth Hardware. daughter of Henry Hardware, who was
thrice Mayor of Old Chester - By her he had

John who succeeded to the estate
Anne bap Nov 11 1585 d in 1605 aged 20

James " Nov 1588

Henry " Nov 1588

Elizabeth " May 28 1589 m Dec 30 1609 George manwaring Gentle

Calvin " Jan 7 1591 " bap d. d.s.p. Mayor & Sheriff of Chester

Bess " Feb 14 1593

Nathaniel " Aug 29 1597

He m 2nd Anne dau Richard Pope

Had Nathaniel bap Feb 7 1601 m Mrs Breitagh

Elizabeth " Apr 3 1603

Jonathan " Jan 6 1605

Chadiah Dec 15 1606 m Sarah

Emigrated to New England about 1640, from Shrewsbury, Co Salop.
Living with him his younger half sister Mary, of Shrewsbury.

He became a very prominent man - His representative in Mass.
Brother of Gloucester Mass - For fifteen years town clerk of
New London Conn - One of the grantees in the Charter of Conn.
Later he was one of the company that purchased Newark, N.J.
where he finally settled, and where he died

Joseph b Mar 4 1614

Margaret bap Dec 8 1616

and three other children baptised at same time as Margaret but whose
names were not preserved, as they probably died young

He m 3rd Margaret Cutler, widow of John Cutler of Norwich
who was dau of John Allen of Chester, a draper there in 1598

Had by her

? Mary bap June 14 1622 came to New England with her half brother
Chadiah, with whom she lived in New London Conn, at the
time of her marriage, as second wife, to John Baldwin
of Milford Conn - She d Sep 2 1670 - had 7 children

lastly & 19th
a son

6. SPERRY. The ancestry of Esther (or Hester) (3) Sperry, who married Daniel (2) Bristol, is as follows: Richard (1) Sperry, was living in New Haven, Conn., as early as 1642. Ancestry unknown to writer. Was probably born in England. Took "Oath of Fidelity" July 1, 1644. Richard Sperry married Dennice Richard. Her ancestry has not been ascertained, nor has their marriage record been found. They were both members of the First Congregational (now Center) Church, in New Haven, as were other members of the family. Richard Sperry was one of the first settlers to build a home within the limits of the present town of Woodbridge, Conn., then a part of New Haven. He lived about a mile west of West Rock, and in 1661, when the Regicides, Goff and Whalley, were in hiding at Judges Cave, he supplied them daily with food. He also assisted materially in their concealment. We have no record of his death, or that of his wife. Children: John (2) born Jan. 16, 1649, married Elizabeth Post; Mary, born March, 1650, married Benjamin Peck; Ebenezer, married Abigail Dickerman; Hester, born Sept., 1654, married Daniel Hotchkiss; Nathaniel, born Aug., 1656, married Sarah Dickerman; Thomas, born July, 1658, married Elizabeth Farnes. References: Catalog of Members of the First Congregational Church of New Haven; New Haven Colonial Records; Barber's Connecticut Historical Collections, 1836.

John (2) Sperry was born in New Haven, in that part of the town now Woodbridge, Conn., Jan. 16, 1649. He married (date unknown) Elizabeth Post, daughter of John and Esther (Hyde) Post, of Saybrook, Conn. She was born Feb., 1655. They resided in New Haven, and both were members of the First Congregational (now Center) Church, of that place. We have no record of the death of John Sperry. He was survived by his widow, who afterwards married (second) Benjamin Bunnell, and after his death married (third) Edward Dorman, of New Haven. It is not known in what year she died. Children: Esther (or Hester) (3) married Daniel (2) Bristol; Richard, born Dec., 1681; Elizabeth, born Jan. 17, 1683, married Dec. 12, 1704, Stephen Hotchkiss. (Data from Catalog of Members of the First Congregational Church of New Haven, Conn.) R. J. P.

8024. 22. SPERRY, BALDWIN. K. G. H., Jan. 2, 1929. Richard Sperry came to New Haven about 1643, probably as agent for the Earl of Warwick. He is on record in West Haven, Jan. 4, 1643. He was granted a large tract of land, still known as Sperry's Farms, in what is now the town of Woodbridge, and his descendants still own and occupy land in this vicinity. He supplied shelter and provisions for the regicides Goff and Whalley after the restoration in England and achieved fame for his courage in so doing. He was sworn freeman in 1644 and proprietor in 1685; he was a member of the Night Watch in 1685.

New Haven Colonial Records, page 378: "At a Courte held the 2th of May, 1648, Richard Sperry was complained of for not coming to watch, but Mr. Goodler answered for him that when I was neare coming from the farme they wanted an oxe, the negger said he was sicke and left in the woods, so he was faine to goe forth to seeke him lest hee should be lost."

Richard Sperry died about 1698. His will, dated April 18, 1693, is to be found in the New Haven Probate Records, Vol. 11, page 230-231. The will of his widow Dennice was dated April 18, 1693, and proved in March, 1707.

Children: John, born Jan. 9, 1649; Mary, Oct. 24, 1650; Richard, Jan. 20, 1652; Hester, Sept. 3, 1654; Nathaniel, July 17, 1656; Thomas, July 13, 1658; Ebenezer, July, 1663; Daniel, 1665; Joseph, July 24, 1668.

I have the descendants of Ebenezer to the present time, but not of the other lines; however, I remember the name Richard was continued for a number of generations, and I think you will find the information you wish in New Haven Vital Records—births, marriages and deaths. I hope the little I have been able to give may be a help. H. R. W.

492 1004

1005 493.

✓ 94

Richard Perry' and

Deunice Richard

died about

1698

deceased soon before year 17 1707
His will dated Apr 18 1693

Came to New Haven Conn from either England or Wales
Was there Jan 4 1643, and was an early settler of New Haven but not
an original planter - made Freeman Conn in 1644 and Proprietor in 1685

He lived on the West Side of "West Rock" New Haven about a mile from the
celebrated "Cave" - His house and that of his neighbor Ralph Pines
were the only dwellings, except the small village of West, between
New Haven and the Hudson River the whole country being a wilderness
in 1661

In this Cave Richard Perry hid the Regicides, George & Whalley from
May 15th June 11 1661. He was the only person, except his family, who
knew of the whereabouts of these Regicides - He and his son took
food to them daily, and hid it in an agreed stump.
All honor to this man, who had the courage of his convictions!

His first wife Deunice - must have died shortly before year 17 1707
as on that date the inventory of her estate was presented at Court

by her son Nathaniel & Abram Beadley
Richard the father made his will Dec 3 1693 which was proved Apr 7 1735
In it, he mentions a second wife, Esther
See New York Book 1902 p 67 Rich Perry, Proprietor 1685, Member of the High Church
Society
There is another claim for membership in that Society.
The ancestry of Deunice Richard, the 1st wife, is not known.

their children, all born at New Haven & ten in number, were

John b Jan 7 1649 m Dec 1 1676 Elizabeth Posh dau John & Esther (Hyde) Posh of Saybrook
Mary m May 14 1650 " June 29 1670 Benjamin Posh
Richard " Jan 20 1652 " Dec 16 1680 Martha Mansfield
Esther " Sep. 1654 " June 21 1683 Daniel Kitchin
Nathaniel " Aug 13 1656 " Oct 2 1683 Sarah Dickerman 3 b July 25 1663
Thomas " July 13 1658 " Nov 18 1684 Elizabeth dau Saml. Pines
a died " 1661 d. y.
Ebenzer " July 1st Aug 30 1663 m Jan 21 1689 Abigail Dickerman 3 b Sep 26 1670 d 1751
Daniel " 1665 m Apr 3 1694 Deborah Posh
Joseph " July 14 1668 m - - - - - & had a son Joseph

Nathaniel Perry²
 Son Richard¹
 Born New Haven Ct Aug 13 1656
 " " " " Oct 2 1683

Sarah Dickerman³
 dau Abraham² Thomas¹
 Born New Haven Ct July 25 1663
 " " " " Oct 2 1683

This man, Nathaniel Perry, son of the original emigrant Richard, who was the friend and protector of the Regicides, left the home roof and set out in life for himself at the town of Amity, not far from New Haven, as we would now trace the good roads in an automobile, but then through almost trackless woods - The town is now known as Woodbridge.

Her father Capt Abraham Dickerman, was a very prominent man in New Haven, all through the period of his 53 years there.

their 16 children are all recorded at New Haven
 Sarah b Jan 19 1685 to p May 27 1694 m. & had a family

Rachel b Oct 2 1688 died young baptised May 27 1694

Rebecca " Mar 28 1690 to p May 27 1694 m Jan 13 1713

Lydia " Ebenezer Son Samuel Lines
 also to p May 27 1694, m Jan 8 1713 as 2nd wife
 also Saml Baldwin b Jan 13 1689 Saml² Nath² Rich²

Nathaniel b Mar 8 1696 m Dec 25 1719 Sarah dau Jno Thimoth
 Nathaniel d Sep 8 1751

Caleb b Mar 22 1700 to p May 5 1700

Mrs Joshua " " " " " m Anna

she Anna, was baptised with her 5 children Apr 22 1736

Eros " Oct 19 1706 m Nov 8 1730 Rachel (Sauford) Warner

Hannah " Dec 19 1702 " Jan 11 1728 Isaac Johnson Jr

Thankful " Aug 6 1708. m living in 1729

2012

988

2013

989

96 ✓

Thomas Dickerman + Ellen

d Dorchester Mass 1657 or 1658

Removed from Old England & emigrated to New England in 1635 sailing from Bristol in the goodship James. He was one of the Rev. Mr. Mathers Company and is found in Dorchester Mass in 1636 by occupation a tailor - Made pecunia there May 14 1639. His name, Dickerman, was originally of German origin and signifies a stout-man - He signs a petition in Dorchester in 1641, and was also a farmer there. He died at Dorchester either June 11 1657 or Jan 3 1658 - His wife Ellen acted as administratrix - About a year before his death, he bought land of Bartholomew Bernard, an ancestor of, the writer, Frederick M. Steele. His widow m ^{2nd} John Bullard of Medfield Mass - As the widow of Thomas Dickerman, styled "widow Dickerman" she was on July 14 1663 dismissed from the church at Dorchester, to the church at Medfield.

their children

Born in England

Thomas b 1623 d 1690 m 1st Elizabeth
2nd Anne

Abraham b 1634

Born in Dorchester Mass

Isaac b Nov. 1637 d in Boston 1726. He removed to Conn

John b Feb 29 1644 d. y. before Sep 10 1659

Thomas Dickerman

Lieut
Abraham Dickerman² &
Son Thomas¹

1634
Born England
in Dorchester Mass Dec 2 1658
d New Haven Ct Nov 2 1711
age 77

1007 495. ✓ 97
Mary Cooper²
Wife John Cooper¹ 1640
Aug 15 1631
Born England
d New Haven Ct
in Dorchester Mass
d
Aug 15 1641
Dec 2 1658
Jan 4 1705/6 'ae 66'

This man of the second generation was an important and influential citizen. He was important both as a legislator, and as a military leader, and well served his adopted colony of New Haven. To which point he removed about 1662 taking his wife Mary, and little daughter Mary, then three years old - his boyhood was spent at Dorchester Mass and there he was married Dec 2 1658 to Mary dau Corporal John Cooper - The marriage was performed at Dorchester by Major Humphrey Atteston, a direct ancestor of our dear Son in law, Genl W. Childs.

After residing in New Haven nine years, he bought Apr 17 1668, the house lot corner Church and Elm Streets, and diagonally across from the celebrated New Haven Green, and which originally belonged to Richard Perry, another direct ancestor of my dear wife, Mrs P. Steele.

Abraham Dickerman served in the General Court, or Legislature, for 31 years, 1669 to 1699. His son Isaac also served in the General Court. In Dec 1683, he was Lieut of the New Haven Train Band, and so a claim for membership in Society Colonial Wars - He lived in New Haven 53 years, and was an active man and at the front of affairs all his life.

His will dated 1710, names all his children, except Hannah, who d 1703. See So Colo Wars 1902 p 617 Abraham Dickerman 1634-1711 Lieut W. H. Train Band 1683 et seq. Deputy 1682-1696.

Their children, the first, from Dorchester Mass, the rest, in New Haven.

Mary b	1659 d	1728 m	1677	Saml Bassett	
# Sarah b	July 25 1663 m	Oct 2 1683	Nathaniel Perry	Aug 13 1656	Son Rich ²
Hannah b	Aug 12 1665 m	1693	Calst Kidsey	1661 d 1713	She d 1703
Ruth " b	Apr 5 1668 m	1688	Nathaniel Beasley	She d	1725
Abigail " b	Apr 26 1670 "	1690	Sheneger Perry	" "	1751
Abraham " b	Jan 14 1673 "	1698	Elizabeth Glover	" "	1748
Isaac " b	Nov 1677 "	1709	Mary Atwater	" "	1758
Rebecca " b	Feb 27 1679 "	1709	Isaac Pote	She d	1759

Abraham Dickerman

Corporal 990 2014
John Cooper
1594

991 2015 98
Marie Heath
son Robt Heath - Agnes
Robt Heath b 1585

Nov 23 1689

Came to America in the Hopewell in 1635 - Settled first at Lynn Mass, but removed to New Haven in 1639

This man was one of the first settlers of New Haven Conn and one of its influential planters and prominent in its public affairs for 50 years. Signed the Fundamental Agreement there in 1639. Resided on the S.W. Cor of Church and Grove Streets. He was Minister, Viewers on Nov 16 1643. He was a member of the General Court Oct 22 1645 Surveyor in Oct 1646. Was member General Court 5 times - Selectman 27 times. Copied of a Company of militia composed of 133 men, in 1654. This Company was enlisted for service against the Dutch. He moved therefore to a claim for Colonial Mass. Was also Selectman 27 times - Deputy to the General Court in 1665 and many times thereafter - Was also "Assistant" in 1676 during King Philips War, and Member of the Council of War. He was Agent of the Iron Works in 1655 in East Haven, and removed there from New Haven. "Was an active business settler, and a man of note." For a much fuller account of his life and services, see Families of Dickerman ancestry, page 8. To Colo Mass see Jan Book 1902 P 605 John Cooper Deputy + Asst 1676 Member of Council of War. He m and Jane Nolen widow John Hall

their children, first two born in England, balance in New Haven Ct

- 1 Mary b England Aug 15 1641 m Dorchester Mass 1668 Major Humphrey Atterton
2 Hannah b England Aug 15 1641 m Dec 27 1666 Mary
3 John b New Haven May 28 1642 m Mar 23 1662 Samuel Hemmaway
4 Sarah b New Haven May 28 1642 m Mar 23 1662 Samuel Hemmaway

*5499. 1. Cooper, H. S. K., May 8, 1916. John Cooper was born in Olney, Bucks County, England, in 1594. Came to America in the Hopewell, 1635, and settled in Lynn. He removed to New Haven in 1639. His wife was Mary, daughter of Robert Heath, born 1585, and wife Agnes. During the fifty years of John Cooper's active life, few names appear upon the records more frequently than his. He was deputy to the General Assembly five times, and selectman for twenty-seven terms. He died Nov. 23, 1690. His children were: Mary, who married Abraham Dickerman Jan. 2, 1650; Hannah, born about 1639, died 1675, married John Potter, Jr., in 1661; Sarah, born 1645, married Samuel Hemmaway March 23, 1662; John, born 1642, married Mary Thompson Dec. 27, 1666. N. F. C.

Mr. Paul N. H. 451

Unc. Hans N. H. 45
Colony John Cooper & Son 1879

24 (1st) — Some specimens were taken from the
25 net. The specimens were taken from the net.

[illegible]

1st — Good specimen of the same
 6th 20 specimens of the same of June 18 1866
 in a tub 1866. 2nd 1866. 3rd 1866. 4th 1866. 5th 1866. 6th 1866. 7th 1866. 8th 1866. 9th 1866. 10th 1866. 11th 1866. 12th 1866. 13th 1866. 14th 1866. 15th 1866. 16th 1866. 17th 1866. 18th 1866. 19th 1866. 20th 1866. 21st 1866. 22nd 1866. 23rd 1866. 24th 1866. 25th 1866. 26th 1866. 27th 1866. 28th 1866. 29th 1866. 30th 1866. 31st 1866. 1st 1867. 2nd 1867. 3rd 1867. 4th 1867. 5th 1867. 6th 1867. 7th 1867. 8th 1867. 9th 1867. 10th 1867. 11th 1867. 12th 1867. 13th 1867. 14th 1867. 15th 1867. 16th 1867. 17th 1867. 18th 1867. 19th 1867. 20th 1867. 21st 1867. 22nd 1867. 23rd 1867. 24th 1867. 25th 1867. 26th 1867. 27th 1867. 28th 1867. 29th 1867. 30th 1867. 31st 1867. 1st 1868. 2nd 1868. 3rd 1868. 4th 1868. 5th 1868. 6th 1868. 7th 1868. 8th 1868. 9th 1868. 10th 1868. 11th 1868. 12th 1868. 13th 1868. 14th 1868. 15th 1868. 16th 1868. 17th 1868. 18th 1868. 19th 1868. 20th 1868. 21st 1868. 22nd 1868. 23rd 1868. 24th 1868. 25th 1868. 26th 1868. 27th 1868. 28th 1868. 29th 1868. 30th 1868. 31st 1868. 1st 1869. 2nd 1869. 3rd 1869. 4th 1869. 5th 1869. 6th 1869. 7th 1869. 8th 1869. 9th 1869. 10th 1869. 11th 1869. 12th 1869. 13th 1869. 14th 1869. 15th 1869. 16th 1869. 17th 1869. 18th 1869. 19th 1869. 20th 1869. 21st 1869. 22nd 1869. 23rd 1869. 24th 1869. 25th 1869. 26th 1869. 27th 1869. 28th 1869. 29th 1869. 30th 1869. 31st 1869. 1st 1870. 2nd 1870. 3rd 1870. 4th 1870. 5th 1870. 6th 1870. 7th 1870. 8th 1870. 9th 1870. 10th 1870. 11th 1870. 12th 1870. 13th 1870. 14th 1870. 15th 1870. 16th 1870. 17th 1870. 18th 1870. 19th 1870. 20th 1870. 21st 1870. 22nd 1870. 23rd 1870. 24th 1870. 25th 1870. 26th 1870. 27th 1870. 28th 1870. 29th 1870. 30th 1870. 31st 1870. 1st 1871. 2nd 1871. 3rd 1871. 4th 1871. 5th 1871. 6th 1871. 7th 1871. 8th 1871. 9th 1871. 10th 1871. 11th 1871. 12th 1871. 13th 1871. 14th 1871. 15th 1871. 16th 1871. 17th 1871. 18th 1871. 19th 1871. 20th 1871. 21st 1871. 22nd 1871. 23rd 1871. 24th 1871. 25th 1871. 26th 1871. 27th 1871. 28th 1871. 29th 1871. 30th 1871. 31st 1871. 1st 1872. 2nd 1872. 3rd 1872. 4th 1872. 5th 1872. 6th 1872. 7th 1872. 8th 1872. 9th 1872. 10th 1872. 11th 1872. 12th 1872. 13th 1872. 14th 1872. 15th 1872. 16th 1872. 17th 1872. 18th 1872. 19th 1872. 20th 1872. 21st 1872. 22nd 1872. 23rd 1872. 24th 1872. 25th 1872. 26th 1872. 27th 1872. 28th 1872. 29th 1872. 30th 1872. 31st 1872. 1st 1873. 2nd 1873. 3rd 1873. 4th 1873. 5th 1873. 6th 1873. 7th 1873. 8th 1873. 9th 1873. 10th 1873. 11th 1873. 12th 1873. 13th 1873. 14th 1873. 15th 1873. 16th 1873. 17th 1873. 18th 1873. 19th 1873. 20th 1873. 21st 1873. 22nd 1873. 23rd 1873. 24th 1873. 25th 1873. 26th 1873. 27th 1873. 28th 1873. 29th 1873. 30th 1873. 31st 1873. 1st 1874. 2nd 1874. 3rd 1874. 4th 1874. 5th 1874. 6th 1874. 7th 1874. 8th 1874. 9th 1874. 10th 1874. 11

6th 20 March 1861 John Potter
man & 1340 top Bay St New York at 1703
O. J. M. Lee 18-7 Abraham Blackstone

March 1681 John
May 1680 John
June 1687 John
July 1687 John

Nov. 1340
 1647
 John 1647
 1668
 1714
 1668 & 1668

John 1st Nov 25 1647 & 1700
m. Dec 27 1666
also at Nov 1714
last Dec Nov. 29 1668 & 1669
15-1669

m. die 27 Nov
 m. die 17 Nov 1714
 Hon. Sec. Nov. 1668 & 1669
 m. die 17 Nov 1669
 m. die 17 Nov 1669

Nov. 10
 Nov. 11
 Nov. 12
 Nov. 13
 Nov. 14
 Nov. 15
 Nov. 16
 Nov. 17
 Nov. 18
 Nov. 19
 Nov. 20
 Nov. 21
 Nov. 22
 Nov. 23
 Nov. 24
 Nov. 25
 Nov. 26
 Nov. 27
 Nov. 28
 Nov. 29
 Nov. 30
 Dec. 1
 Dec. 2
 Dec. 3
 Dec. 4
 Dec. 5
 Dec. 6
 Dec. 7
 Dec. 8
 Dec. 9
 Dec. 10
 Dec. 11
 Dec. 12
 Dec. 13
 Dec. 14
 Dec. 15
 Dec. 16
 Dec. 17
 Dec. 18
 Dec. 19
 Dec. 20
 Dec. 21
 Dec. 22
 Dec. 23
 Dec. 24
 Dec. 25
 Dec. 26
 Dec. 27
 Dec. 28
 Dec. 29
 Dec. 30
 Jan. 1
 Jan. 2
 Jan. 3
 Jan. 4
 Jan. 5
 Jan. 6
 Jan. 7
 Jan. 8
 Jan. 9
 Jan. 10
 Jan. 11
 Jan. 12
 Jan. 13
 Jan. 14
 Jan. 15
 Jan. 16
 Jan. 17
 Jan. 18
 Jan. 19
 Jan. 20
 Jan. 21
 Jan. 22
 Jan. 23
 Jan. 24
 Jan. 25
 Jan. 26
 Jan. 27
 Jan. 28
 Jan. 29
 Jan. 30
 Feb. 1
 Feb. 2
 Feb. 3
 Feb. 4
 Feb. 5
 Feb. 6
 Feb. 7
 Feb. 8
 Feb. 9
 Feb. 10
 Feb. 11
 Feb. 12
 Feb. 13
 Feb. 14
 Feb. 15
 Feb. 16
 Feb. 17
 Feb. 18
 Feb. 19
 Feb. 20
 Feb. 21
 Feb. 22
 Feb. 23
 Feb. 24
 Feb. 25
 Feb. 26
 Feb. 27
 Feb. 28
 Mar. 1
 Mar. 2
 Mar. 3
 Mar. 4
 Mar. 5
 Mar. 6
 Mar. 7
 Mar. 8
 Mar. 9
 Mar. 10
 Mar. 11
 Mar. 12
 Mar. 13
 Mar. 14
 Mar. 15
 Mar. 16
 Mar. 17
 Mar. 18
 Mar. 19
 Mar. 20
 Mar. 21
 Mar. 22
 Mar. 23
 Mar. 24
 Mar. 25
 Mar. 26
 Mar. 27
 Mar. 28
 Mar. 29
 Mar. 30
 Apr. 1
 Apr. 2
 Apr. 3
 Apr. 4
 Apr. 5
 Apr. 6
 Apr. 7
 Apr. 8
 Apr. 9
 Apr. 10
 Apr. 11
 Apr. 12
 Apr. 13
 Apr. 14
 Apr. 15
 Apr. 16
 Apr. 17
 Apr. 18
 Apr. 19
 Apr. 20
 Apr. 21
 Apr. 22
 Apr. 23
 Apr. 24
 Apr. 25
 Apr. 26
 Apr. 27
 Apr. 28
 Apr. 29
 Apr. 30
 May 1
 May 2
 May 3
 May 4
 May 5
 May 6
 May 7
 May 8
 May 9
 May 10
 May 11
 May 12
 May 13
 May 14
 May 15
 May 16
 May 17
 May 18
 May 19
 May 20
 May 21
 May 22
 May 23
 May 24
 May 25
 May 26
 May 27
 May 28
 May 29
 May 30
 Jun. 1
 Jun. 2
 Jun. 3
 Jun. 4
 Jun. 5
 Jun. 6
 Jun. 7
 Jun. 8
 Jun. 9
 Jun. 10
 Jun. 11
 Jun. 12
 Jun. 13
 Jun. 14
 Jun. 15
 Jun. 16
 Jun. 17
 Jun. 18
 Jun. 19
 Jun. 20
 Jun. 21
 Jun. 22
 Jun. 23
 Jun. 24
 Jun. 25
 Jun. 26
 Jun. 27
 Jun. 28
 Jun. 29
 Jun. 30
 Jul. 1
 Jul. 2
 Jul. 3
 Jul. 4
 Jul. 5
 Jul. 6
 Jul. 7
 Jul. 8
 Jul. 9
 Jul. 10
 Jul. 11
 Jul. 12
 Jul. 13
 Jul. 14
 Jul. 15
 Jul. 16
 Jul. 17
 Jul. 18
 Jul. 19
 Jul. 20
 Jul. 21
 Jul. 22
 Jul. 23
 Jul. 24
 Jul. 25
 Jul. 26
 Jul. 27
 Jul. 28
 Jul. 29
 Jul. 30
 Aug. 1
 Aug. 2
 Aug. 3
 Aug. 4
 Aug. 5
 Aug. 6
 Aug. 7
 Aug. 8
 Aug. 9
 Aug. 10
 Aug. 11
 Aug. 12
 Aug. 13
 Aug. 14
 Aug. 15
 Aug. 16
 Aug. 17
 Aug. 18
 Aug. 19
 Aug. 20
 Aug. 21
 Aug. 22
 Aug. 23
 Aug. 24
 Aug. 25
 Aug. 26
 Aug. 27
 Aug. 28
 Aug. 29
 Aug. 30
 Sep. 1
 Sep. 2
 Sep. 3
 Sep. 4
 Sep. 5
 Sep. 6
 Sep. 7
 Sep. 8
 Sep. 9
 Sep. 10
 Sep. 11
 Sep. 12
 Sep. 13
 Sep. 14
 Sep. 15
 Sep. 16
 Sep. 17
 Sep. 18
 Sep. 19
 Sep. 20
 Sep. 21
 Sep. 22
 Sep. 23
 Sep. 24
 Sep. 25
 Sep. 26
 Sep. 27
 Sep. 28
 Sep. 29
 Sep. 30
 Oct. 1
 Oct. 2
 Oct. 3
 Oct. 4
 Oct. 5
 Oct. 6
 Oct. 7
 Oct. 8
 Oct. 9
 Oct. 10
 Oct. 11
 Oct. 12
 Oct. 13
 Oct. 14
 Oct. 15
 Oct. 16
 Oct. 17
 Oct. 18
 Oct. 19
 Oct. 20
 Oct. 21
 Oct. 22
 Oct. 23
 Oct. 24
 Oct. 25
 Oct. 26
 Oct. 27
 Oct. 28
 Oct. 29
 Oct. 30
 Nov. 1
 Nov. 2
 Nov. 3
 Nov. 4
 Nov. 5
 Nov. 6
 Nov. 7
 Nov. 8
 Nov. 9
 Nov. 10
 Nov. 11
 Nov. 12
 Nov. 13
 Nov. 14
 Nov. 15
 Nov. 16
 Nov. 17
 Nov. 18
 Nov. 19
 Nov. 20
 Nov. 21
 Nov. 22
 Nov. 23
 Nov. 24
 Nov. 25
 Nov. 26
 Nov. 27
 Nov. 28
 Nov. 29
 Nov. 30
 Dec. 1
 Dec. 2
 Dec. 3
 Dec. 4
 Dec. 5
 Dec. 6
 Dec. 7
 Dec. 8
 Dec. 9
 Dec. 10
 Dec. 11
 Dec. 12
 Dec. 13
 Dec. 14
 Dec. 15
 Dec. 16
 Dec. 17
 Dec. 18
 Dec. 19
 Dec. 20
 Dec. 21
 Dec. 22
 Dec. 23
 Dec. 24
 Dec. 25
 Dec. 26
 Dec. 27
 Dec. 28
 Dec. 29
 Dec. 30
 Jan. 1
 Jan. 2
 Jan. 3
 Jan. 4
 Jan. 5
 Jan. 6
 Jan. 7
 Jan. 8
 Jan. 9
 Jan. 10
 Jan. 11
 Jan. 12
 Jan. 13
 Jan. 14
 Jan. 15
 Jan. 16
 Jan. 17
 Jan. 18
 Jan. 19
 Jan. 20
 Jan. 21
 Jan. 22
 Jan. 23
 Jan. 24
 Jan. 25
 Jan. 26
 Jan. 27
 Jan. 28
 Jan. 29
 Jan. 30
 Feb. 1
 Feb. 2
 Feb. 3
 Feb. 4
 Feb. 5
 Feb. 6
 Feb. 7
 Feb. 8
 Feb. 9
 Feb. 10
 Feb. 11
 Feb. 12
 Feb. 13
 Feb. 14
 Feb. 15
 Feb. 16
 Feb. 17
 Feb. 18
 Feb. 19
 Feb. 20
 Feb. 21
 Feb. 22
 Feb. 23
 Feb. 24
 Feb. 25
 Feb. 26
 Feb. 27
 Feb. 28
 Mar. 1
 Mar. 2
 Mar. 3
 Mar. 4
 Mar. 5
 Mar. 6
 Mar. 7

may 1 1870
John C. Smith & Co. 1870
in 169 & Special Order of the
November 1870
to the 16 1870 at Ref 1726

4 Books. 1. Apr 75 1875. 2. Apr 17 26
 3. Apr 18 26. 4. Apr 19 26. 5. Apr 20 26. 6. Apr 21 26. 7. Apr 22 26. 8. Apr 23 26. 9. Apr 24 26. 10. Apr 25 26. 11. Apr 26 26. 12. Apr 27 26. 13. Apr 28 26. 14. Apr 29 26. 15. Apr 30 26. 16. May 1 26. 17. May 2 26. 18. May 3 26. 19. May 4 26. 20. May 5 26. 21. May 6 26. 22. May 7 26. 23. May 8 26. 24. May 9 26. 25. May 10 26. 26. May 11 26. 27. May 12 26. 28. May 13 26. 29. May 14 26. 30. May 15 26. 31. May 16 26. 32. May 17 26. 33. May 18 26. 34. May 19 26. 35. May 20 26. 36. May 21 26. 37. May 22 26. 38. May 23 26. 39. May 24 26. 40. May 25 26. 41. May 26 26. 42. May 27 26. 43. May 28 26. 44. May 29 26. 45. May 30 26. 46. May 31 26. 47. Jun 1 26. 48. Jun 2 26. 49. Jun 3 26. 50. Jun 4 26. 51. Jun 5 26. 52. Jun 6 26. 53. Jun 7 26. 54. Jun 8 26. 55. Jun 9 26. 56. Jun 10 26. 57. Jun 11 26. 58. Jun 12 26. 59. Jun 13 26. 60. Jun 14 26. 61. Jun 15 26. 62. Jun 16 26. 63. Jun 17 26. 64. Jun 18 26. 65. Jun 19 26. 66. Jun 20 26. 67. Jun 21 26. 68. Jun 22 26. 69. Jun 23 26. 70. Jun 24 26. 71. Jun 25 26. 72. Jun 26 26. 73. Jun 27 26. 74. Jun 28 26. 75. Jun 29 26. 76. Jun 30 26. 77. Jul 1 26. 78. Jul 2 26. 79. Jul 3 26. 80. Jul 4 26. 81. Jul 5 26. 82. Jul 6 26. 83. Jul 7 26. 84. Jul 8 26. 85. Jul 9 26. 86. Jul 10 26. 87. Jul 11 26. 88. Jul 12 26. 89. Jul 13 26. 90. Jul 14 26. 91. Jul 15 26. 92. Jul 16 26. 93. Jul 17 26. 94. Jul 18 26. 95. Jul 19 26. 96. Jul 20 26. 97. Jul 21 26. 98. Jul 22 26. 99. Jul 23 26. 100. Jul 24 26. 101. Jul 25 26. 102. Jul 26 26. 103. Jul 27 26. 104. Jul 28 26. 105. Jul 29 26. 106. Jul 30 26. 107. Aug 1 26. 108. Aug 2 26. 109. Aug 3 26. 110. Aug 4 26. 111. Aug 5 26. 112. Aug 6 26. 113. Aug 7 26. 114. Aug 8 26. 115. Aug 9 26. 116. Aug 10 26. 117. Aug 11 26. 118. Aug 12 26. 119. Aug 13 26. 120. Aug 14 26. 121. Aug 15 26. 122. Aug 16 26. 123. Aug 17 26. 124. Aug 18 26. 125. Aug 19 26. 126. Aug 20 26. 127. Aug 21 26. 128. Aug 22 26. 129. Aug 23 26. 130. Aug 24 26. 131. Aug 25 26. 132. Aug 26 26. 133. Aug 27 26. 134. Aug 28 26. 135. Aug 29 26. 136. Aug 30 26. 137. Sep 1 26. 138. Sep 2 26. 139. Sep 3 26. 140. Sep 4 26. 141. Sep 5 26. 142. Sep 6 26. 143. Sep 7 26. 144. Sep 8 26. 145. Sep 9 26. 146. Sep 10 26. 147. Sep 11 26. 148. Sep 12 26. 149. Sep 13 26. 150. Sep 14 26. 151. Sep 15 26. 152. Sep 16 26. 153. Sep 17 26. 154. Sep 18 26. 155. Sep 19 26. 156. Sep 20 26. 157. Sep 21 26. 158. Sep 22 26. 159. Sep 23 26. 160. Sep 24 26. 161. Sep 25 26. 162. Sep 26 26. 163. Sep 27 26. 164. Sep 28 26. 165. Sep 29 26. 166. Sep 30 26. 167. Oct 1 26. 168. Oct 2 26. 169. Oct 3 26. 170. Oct 4 26. 171. Oct 5 26. 172. Oct 6 26. 173. Oct 7 26. 174. Oct 8 26. 175. Oct 9 26. 176. Oct 10 26. 177. Oct 11 26. 178. Oct 12 26. 179. Oct 13 26. 180. Oct 14 26. 181. Oct 15 26. 182. Oct 16 26. 183. Oct 17 26. 184. Oct 18 26. 185. Oct 19 26. 186. Oct 20 26. 187. Oct 21 26. 188. Oct 22 26. 189. Oct 23 26. 190. Oct 24 26. 191. Oct 25 26. 192. Oct 26 26. 193. Oct 27 26. 194. Oct 28 26. 195. Oct 29 26. 196. Oct 30 26. 197. Nov 1 26. 198. Nov 2 26. 199. Nov 3 26. 200. Nov 4 26. 201. Nov 5 26. 202. Nov 6 26. 203. Nov 7 26. 204. Nov 8 26. 205. Nov 9 26. 206. Nov 10 26. 207. Nov 11 26. 208. Nov 12 26. 209. Nov 13 26. 210. Nov 14 26. 211. Nov 15 26. 212. Nov 16 26. 213. Nov 17 26. 214. Nov 18 26. 215. Nov 19 26. 216. Nov 20 26. 217. Nov 21 26. 218. Nov 22 26. 219. Nov 23 26. 220. Nov 24 26. 221. Nov 25 26. 222. Nov 26 26. 223. Nov 27 26. 224. Nov 28 26. 225. Nov 29 26. 226. Nov 30 26. 227. Dec 1 26. 228. Dec 2 26. 229. Dec 3 26. 230. Dec 4 26. 231. Dec 5 26. 232. Dec 6 26. 233. Dec 7 26. 234. Dec 8 26. 235. Dec 9 26. 236. Dec 10 26. 237. Dec 11 26. 238. Dec 12 26. 239. Dec 13 26. 240. Dec 14 26. 241. Dec 15 26. 242. Dec 16 26. 243. Dec 17 26. 244. Dec 18 26. 245. Dec 19 26. 246. Dec 20 26. 247. Dec 21 26. 248. Dec 22 26. 249. Dec 23 26. 250. Dec 24 26. 251. Dec 25 26. 252. Dec 26 26. 253. Dec 27 26. 254. Dec 28 26. 255. Dec 29 26. 256. Dec 30 26. 257. Dec 31 26. 258. Jan 1 27. 259. Jan 2 27. 260. Jan 3 27. 261. Jan 4 27. 262. Jan 5 27. 263. Jan 6 27. 264. Jan 7 27. 265. Jan 8 27. 266. Jan 9 27. 267. Jan 10 27. 268. Jan 11 27. 269. Jan 12 27. 270. Jan 13 27. 271. Jan 14 27. 272. Jan 15 27. 273. Jan 16 27. 274. Jan 17 27. 275. Jan 18 27. 276. Jan 19 27. 277. Jan 20 27. 278. Jan 21 27. 279. Jan 22 27. 280. Jan 23 27. 281. Jan 24 27. 282. Jan 25 27. 283. Jan 26 27. 284. Jan 27 27. 285. Jan 28 27. 286. Jan 29 27. 287. Jan 30 27. 288. Jan 31 27. 289. Feb 1 27. 290. Feb 2 27. 291. Feb 3 27. 292. Feb 4 27. 293. Feb 5 27. 294. Feb 6 27. 295. Feb 7 27. 296. Feb 8 27. 297. Feb 9 27. 298. Feb 10 27. 299. Feb 11 27. 300. Feb 12 27. 301. Feb 13 27. 302. Feb 14 27. 303. Feb 15 27. 304. Feb 16 27. 305. Feb 17 27. 306. Feb 18 27. 307. Feb 19 27. 308. Feb 20 27. 309. Feb 21 27. 310. Feb 22 27. 311. Feb 23 27. 312. Feb 24 27. 313. Feb 25 27. 314. Feb 26 27. 315. Feb 27 27. 316. Feb 28 27. 317. Feb 29 27. 318. Mar 1 27. 319. Mar 2 27. 320. Mar 3 27. 321. Mar 4 27. 322. Mar 5 27. 323. Mar 6 27. 324. Mar 7 27. 325. Mar 8 27. 326. Mar 9 27. 327. Mar 10 27. 328. Mar 11 27. 329. Mar 12 27. 330. Mar 13 27.

4 Books to Apr 25 1872
to June 20 1872
to June 20 1875 to 2

4 Books of the 1675 to 1676
from the 1675 to 1676
New

June 1900
 Henry
 and
 wife

[illegible]

1892
 1893
 1894
 1895
 1896
 1897
 1898
 1899
 1900
 1901
 1902
 1903
 1904
 1905
 1906
 1907
 1908
 1909
 1910
 1911
 1912
 1913
 1914
 1915
 1916
 1917
 1918
 1919
 1920
 1921
 1922
 1923
 1924
 1925
 1926
 1927
 1928
 1929
 1930
 1931
 1932
 1933
 1934
 1935
 1936
 1937
 1938
 1939
 1940
 1941
 1942
 1943
 1944
 1945
 1946
 1947
 1948
 1949
 1950
 1951
 1952
 1953
 1954
 1955
 1956
 1957
 1958
 1959
 1960
 1961
 1962
 1963
 1964
 1965
 1966
 1967
 1968
 1969
 1970
 1971
 1972
 1973
 1974
 1975
 1976
 1977
 1978
 1979
 1980
 1981
 1982
 1983
 1984
 1985
 1986
 1987
 1988
 1989
 1990
 1991
 1992
 1993
 1994
 1995
 1996
 1997
 1998
 1999
 2000
 2001
 2002
 2003
 2004
 2005
 2006
 2007
 2008
 2009
 2010
 2011
 2012
 2013
 2014
 2015
 2016
 2017
 2018
 2019
 2020
 2021
 2022
 2023
 2024
 2025
 2026
 2027
 2028
 2029
 2030
 2031
 2032
 2033
 2034
 2035
 2036
 2037
 2038
 2039
 2040
 2041
 2042
 2043
 2044
 2045
 2046
 2047
 2048
 2049
 2050
 2051
 2052
 2053
 2054
 2055
 2056
 2057
 2058
 2059
 2060
 2061
 2062
 2063
 2064
 2065
 2066
 2067
 2068
 2069
 2070
 2071
 2072
 2073
 2074
 2075
 2076
 2077
 2078
 2079
 2080
 2081
 2082
 2083
 2084
 2085
 2086
 2087
 2088
 2089
 2090
 2091
 2092
 2093
 2094
 2095
 2096
 2097
 2098
 2099
 2100
 2101
 2102
 2103
 2104
 2105
 2106
 2107
 2108
 2109
 2110
 2111
 2112
 2113
 2114
 2115
 2116
 2117
 2118
 2119
 2120
 2121
 2122
 2123
 2124
 2125
 2126
 2127
 2128
 2129
 2130
 2131
 2132
 2133
 2134
 2135
 2136
 2137
 2138
 2139
 2140
 2141
 2142
 2143
 2144
 2145
 2146
 2147
 2148
 2149
 2150
 2151
 2152
 2153
 2154
 2155
 2156
 2157
 2158
 2159
 2160
 2161
 2162
 2163
 2164
 2165
 2166
 2167
 2168
 2169
 2170
 2171
 2172
 2173
 2174
 2175
 2176
 2177
 2178
 2179
 2180
 2181
 2182
 2183
 2184
 2185
 2186
 2187
 2188
 2189
 2190
 2191
 2192
 2193
 2194
 2195
 2196
 2197
 2198
 2199
 2200
 2201
 2202
 2203
 2204
 2205
 2206
 2207
 2208
 2209
 2210
 2211
 2212
 2213
 2214
 2215
 2216
 2217
 2218
 2219
 2220
 2221
 2222
 2223
 2224
 2225
 2226
 2227
 2228
 2229
 2230
 2231
 2232
 2233
 2234
 2235
 2236
 2237
 2238
 2239
 2240
 2241
 2242
 2243
 2244
 2245
 2246
 2247
 2248
 2249
 2250
 2251
 2252
 2253
 2254
 2255
 2256
 2257
 2258
 2259
 2260
 2261
 2262
 2263
 2264
 2265
 2266
 2267
 2268
 2269
 2270
 2271
 2272
 2273
 2274
 2275
 2276
 2277
 2278
 2279
 2280
 2281
 2282
 2283
 2284
 2285
 2286
 2287
 2288
 2289
 2290
 2291
 2292
 2293
 2294
 2295
 2296
 2297
 2298
 2299
 2300
 2301
 2302
 2303
 2304
 2305
 2306
 2307
 2308
 2309
 2310
 2311
 2312
 2313
 2314
 2315
 2316
 2317
 2318
 2319
 2320
 2321
 2322
 2323
 2324
 2325
 2326
 2327
 2328
 2329
 2330
 2331
 2332
 2333
 2334
 2335
 2336
 2337
 2338
 2339
 2340
 2341
 2342
 2343
 2344
 2345
 2346

11/14/15

Release
 H. L. Top Sep 21 1864
 Received

[illegible]

[Faint handwritten notes at the bottom of the page, possibly "The ..."]

... den 1. Jan. 1881 ...

the same to the same in the same

Dr. Samuel S. May

No. 100-100-100

last sickness, or in what situation he has left his affairs.....he once told me it was his intention to request the Earl of Harcourt his friend in England to publish some of his writings after his death.....

"...KNOWING AS WE DO BY EXPERIENCE, THE DISTRESSES AND DANGERS OF A REVOLUTION, WE ARE VERY ANXIOUS FOR OUR FRIENDS IN FRANCE TO WHOM WE WISH ALL SUCCESS AND HAPPINESS....." etc.

A magnificent letter of this illustrious patriot and President.....\$85.00
 *** TWO engraved portraits of President Adams accompany.

80. MC.CULLOUGH.(JOHN).Famous tragedian; Shakespearian star.A fine AUTOGRAPH THEATRE PASS SIGNED, 3 lines, 1pp. 12mo. "PASS TWO/ FEB. 9TH./ JOHN MC.CULLOUGH". A very scarce autograph in ANY form, and exceedingly so with the signature in full, as Mc.Cullough employed it in this case.....\$3.50

81. JOAQUIN MILLER TO JULIA WARD HOWE: SUPERB LETTER:

MILLER.(CINCINNATUS HEINE: "JOAQUIN").The "Poet of the Sierras".AN EXTREMELY CHOICE full A.L.S. "JOAQUIN MILLER", 2 full pages, 8vo. carefully and clearly written: "Yhe Heights, Oakland, Calif. June 3d. 1888;" to JULIA WARD HOWE:

"I missed the glory of your face at breakfast last week because I was not strong enough to reach Mrs. G.'s in the rain. But now "that the waters have subsided" I send you an olive branch..an olive branch & an olive blossom from mine own field and of mine own planting.....note the soft, dove-like silver hue of the under olive leaf, as if..the olive had..is some sort at least, KEPT COMPANIONSHIP EVER SINCE THE LATE MR. NOAH PUT FORTH HIS HAND AND TOOK THEM IN AMONG THE CATTLE IN HIS BIG CARVEL UPON THE WATERS....OH! NOAH, NOAH, WHAT A GLORIOUS OLD COWBOY YOU WOULD HAVE MADE AT A CALIFORNIA ROUND-UP ONCE GATHERING IN ALL SORTS OF STOCK. But alas! YOU went into the RAIN BUSINESS DOWN IN ASIA, and so were cut off in your YOUTH WITHOUT EVER EVEN HAVING SEEN THE GLORIOUS CLIMATE OF CALIFORNIA.....tender friendship....."....

Like most Californians, Miller apparently disliked praising the climate. \$7.00
 *** A remarkable fine letter, and a most interesting connection.

82. BEAUHARNAIS.(HORTENSE DE, QUEEN OF HOLLAND). Sister-in-law of Emperor Napoleon I. etc. etc. An EXTREMELY FINE full A.L.S. "HORTENSE", 1 page, 8vo. "Dec. 8th. 1831;" to M. Malide, Constance, Switzerland: very apparently, in reference to the pension granted her by France after the downfall of Napoleon. FINE LETTER.....\$6.50

83. A.L.S. OF KING GEORGE III OF ENGLAND:

GEORGE III: KING OF ENGLAND;- the last Monarch to rule America; lost the Colonies thru the American Revolution.- A very curious AUTO. MSS. SIGNED: "G.R." (as is most often the case) 1 FULL PAGE, 8VO. "Queen House, Jan'y. 28th. 1784":
A VERY IMPORTANT MESSAGE: STATING RULES FOR SELLING ARMY COMMISSIONS:

"The SECOND officers of course succeed to the vacancies in the Regiments to which they belong without receiving NEW commissions. Second officers MAY PURCHASE either in their own or other Regiments and in SUCH case SELL THEIR PRESENT commission; but cannot sell their Commissions as except in the above cases".....

This pernicious practise of bartering army commissions was evolved by the great John Churchill, 1st. Duke of Marlborough, and the Victor of Blenheim, as a neat "graft". The vicious practise obtained to the reign of Queen Victoria, at least, though it is now, I believe, abolished.....\$7.00
 *** A full-length portrait of "his Majesty" accompanies.

ans

Note 11113 Cooper

D. M. V. Oct 27 1926

According to Ancient Families of New Haven
 Page 451. The 1st wife of John Cooper of New Haven
 who d Nov 23 1689 is unknown. His 2nd wife was
 Jane Woolen widow John Hall. Last child of it
 1st wife Sarah bap Apr 21 1645 m 1661 Saml. Kemmerway

Y M C O.
CABLE ADDRESS



RETAILERS
WHOLESALE
MANUFACTURERS

Young's Market Company

"FOODS OF SUPREME QUALITY"

1610 WEST SEVENTH STREET
LOS ANGELES

October 10, 1926.

Dear Mrs. Steele:

Realizing, in these busy days, how convenient a charge account at "Young's" would be to you, we are writing this little note enclosing an application blank and return envelope.

The simple formality of filling out this card and returning it to us will automatically open your account and make it effective immediately.

1988.

Joseph Platt

of Boringdon a village near Northford England

I know little of this man, except that this Northfordshire man, was the connecting link between the old country and his son, Mason Richard Platt, who was the emigrant to New Haven Conn in 1638.

Mr Cole from Washington 3/4/08 says
 * Family tradition as far back as it can be traced is that the English ancestor of this Platt family was Richard Platt or Platts of London who m. Alice Burchells of or Bishoppes whose 3rd son was the celebrated writer on agriculture and inventor Sir Hugh Platt bap May 3 1552 at St. Jas. Garlick Hythe & knighted by Jas I at Greenwich May 22 1605. Sir Hugh m. twice & the first time tradition is that Rich^d Platt bap probably at Boringdon England 1603 & who emigrated to America in 1638 was descended from his son Josephth.

he had

* Richard bap Boringdon Sep 28 1603.
 m. Mary dau Thos Bryan of Aylesbury Eng

994

Deacon Richard Platt¹ and
Son Joseph
 m. in England

d. Milford, 1685.

Rich^d was bapt. Dorington Eng. Sept 8 1603

995

Mary Bryan²
 daughter Thos. Bryan

of Aylesbury, England.

d. or buried June 24 1676

They were married in England, and came with four of their little ones to try their fortunes in a New Country, landing at New Haven, Conn. in 1638. Here he was granted 84 acres, in what is now the heart of the City. He however removed the year following to the neighboring town of Milford, where the wifes brother Alexander Bryan, and her sister Joan Bryan Wheeler, (wife Thos. Wheeler) lived. Another sister, Sarah Bryan, m. Sylvester Baldwin No. 980, and later John Astwood of Milford, Conn. Here we find Richard Platt mentioned, Nov. 20, 1639, as an inhabitant, and also member of its church. He is listed as a free planter of Milford in 1646, and as a land owner there. ¹⁶⁴⁶ In 1669 he is found among the list of Freeman. In that year also he was elected Deacon of the local church. He died at Milford in 1684 or 5. His wife had preceeded him to the future life, having died, or was buried, Jan. 24, 1676.

In his will, dated Aug. 4, 1683, he does not name his wife, she having died 6 years before, and the daughters Mary and Sarah are remembered through their children, the mother's being dead. He however names all the sons, the children of Mary by her second husband Thos. Wetmore. The children of Sarah by her two husbands.

*Richard joined the Church of New Haven Jan. 29 1640
 Enrolled among the first settlers Nov 20 1639. Freeman 1646*

994 Continued.

Thomas Beach and Miles Merwin--also Hannah wife Christopher Comstock.

His estate inventoried 600 £.

Their Children brought from England, were.

Mary, ^{1st Aug} m. 1st Luke Atkinson, ^{of New Haven} May 1, 1651, 2nd ^{Jan 3 1667} Thomas Wetmore.

John ^{1st Aug} m. ^{of New Haven} Hannah Clark of Milford

Isaac ^{1st Aug} removed to Huntington L.I. m. ^{in 1667} Phoebe Smith ^{in 1669} daughter of Jonas Wood

#Sarah m. 1st Thos. Beach 1652, m. 2nd Miles Merwin

At Milford, there were born to them.

Epenetus b. July 12, 1640. ^{removed to Huntington L.I. in 1693} ^{in 1667} Phoebe dau. Jonas & Joanna (Stickney) Wood

Hannah " Oct. 1st, 1643 m. Christopher Comstock

Josiah " ^{in 1669} Sep 20 1645, m. 1680, Mary dau. ~~Daniel Kellogg.~~ ^{Sarah Canfield}

Joseph " ^{Apr. 1st} 1649 m. Mary dau. Daniel Kellogg

Joseph & Josiah remained in Milford

For Platt Coat of arms see Plate 126 C 12 of Fairbairns

Crests, Vol 2-- Crest is, a demilion rampant, ppr. between paws a plate also, to be found on Page 13, of the Platt Genealogy.

101
1110 EDWARD L. BAKER
500 SHERIDAN ROAD, NORTH
LAKE FOREST, ILLINOIS

March 3, 1932

Dear Uncle Fred:

I don't know whether you ^{have} run across this or not, as you did not mention the Platts' English ancestry in the record you sent us years ago, but I found in "Thomas Sanford the Emigrant to New England" by Carlton E. Sanford. Vol. I, P. 1135. Newberry E 7. S 228, the following: "Mary Clarke's mother was Mary Platt, a granddaughter of Deacon Richard Platt, your #994, born in Barrington, Hertfordshire, Eng., who came to this country in 1638 and settled in New Haven, where he owned 184 acres, part of which is now best part of the city." etc. Sincerely, Ed.

Robert Royce' . . . Mary

1676 a Prob. Rec. New London Conn in 1688.

This name is variously spelled, and is often called Rice
Royce and Rice may be used interchangeably.

He was of Stratford Conn in 1648
And we find him at New London Conn 1657 to 1660
He is often confounded with the Robert Royce of Boston, whose wife
was Elizabeth.

This Robert was one of the Puritan fathers, and left at his death in
1676, a small gratuity to each of the churches at New London
Norwich and Wallingford, as a memorial of his great affection
and good will for the ministry and churches with which he and
his family had been connected.

He was Constable 1660, & Representative to the Assembly 1661/2
So Colo. Mass 1902 P 749 says "Probate New London Conn 1661"
See also Conn mag Vol 9 no. 1 P 141

The town of New London granted him the original Prob. Rec. on Prob. Rec.
and it was on this property, that his widow Mary, was living as late
as 1688, the year in which she died.

His estate inventoried at £20 L, and was probated at Norwich Conn

He lived at New London Norwich & Wallingford

A



OVER

B



C



A

Picture taken October 30, 1924
by Louis S. Rice
Meeting House Hill or
Buckwheat Hill
burying ground
Meriden, Conn.

Inscription on Stone
before it was defaced:

Deaⁿ Ezekiel Rice Esq
Aged 66 years
Departed this life Sept 4, 1765

To God and Man a faithful friend
In serving both his life did spend
His Sun is set his work is done
Lies here beneath this gloomy Stone
So Great & Good both High & Low
To Conquering Death their
knee must bow.

B

Picture taken Oct 30, 1924
by Louis S. Rice
Meeting House Hill or
Buckwheat Hill
burying ground
Meriden, Conn.

Inscription on Stone:

Here lies y^e
Body of De^{cn} Samuel
Royce he died May ye
14th 1757 in ye 85th
year of his
Age

C

October 30th, 1924
Louis S. Rice
Scene in old Colonial
Burying Ground on
Meeting House Hill
or
Buckwheat Hill
Meriden, Conn.
The stone in the
foreground is that of
Deacon Samuel Royce
1692 - 1757
The largest stone in the
rear row is that of
Deacon Ezekiel Rice Esq
1699 - 1765

{

{

{

Book III of our records extends from 1670 to 1681, includes suits, probate orders and inventories. I quote

The inventory of the Estate of Mr. Robert Roice being presented in Court September 22d, 1676 was proved & ordered to be recorded:

"Severall papers were presented to this Court which were signed by Robert Roice as his las will & testament but there being no witnesses to the same & the Executrix refuseing to accept of her Executrixship, this Court haveing seriously considered the same and finding the estate to be 420 ~~l~~ they distribute as follows: To the widow the house & Barnes with all the home Lotts as also the pasture land with two acres of salt meadow to be and remaine unto her dureing her natural life, And two cows, two swyne the household stuff with brass & pewter & bedding to be at her dispose forever.

And in regard the sd Roice hath manifested a great affection & good will to the ministry & the Comfortable maintaineance in N. Lond & Norwich & Wallingford & shewing & willingness by some of his estate to encourage the same in Compliance therewith we order that forty shill of his estate be bestowed upon the present ministry of each of the forementioned three.

Somme to be paid in good & Currant pay, and to Robert Roice sonn of Samth Roice ten pounds & that the rest of the estate of the sd Roice be distributed to his five sonns & three Daughters equally as near as may be onely the sonns to have six pounds a piece more then the Daughters & the reall estate in the widdows hands to be in like manner divided after her decease."

The book is a County Court book, and apparently the court was held at New London, though we now have the records here.

I expect to go down to New Haven & see the Brown game with E. Learned that being the extent of my witnessing the noble sport decried by ex-Pres. Eliot for this season. Joy and comfort and repose slam the door on the doctor's snose, my best regards to you and one Rusher and one Canfield, if you see him.

Yours truly,

(Signed) Norman

996 2020
500 1012

Robert Royce¹
also spelled Royse and Rice.

Died at Wallingford, 1676.

Of Boston, Mass., and Norwich,
Stratford and Wallingford, Conn.

and

Mary Scius

Married at New London, Conn. *June 4 1624 Long Eaten Inward Reg*
Died 1688 " " "

*Samuel & Nathaniel 1621 P 116 p 22
also Rth is recorded as of Weststock
Smeat. & Mary as of Long Eaten*

¹⁶⁵¹ This early emigrant to New England arrived at Boston, Mass.
in 1631. Took the oath of a Freeman in Massachusetts April 1st, 1634.
~~He was one of those who in 1639 were disarmed for adherence to the~~
~~opinions and the fellowship of Wheelwright and Hutchinson. He removed~~
~~from Boston, and appears in Stratford, Conn. in 1648.~~ He was there as
late as 1656, but in 1657 removed to New London, Conn., where he lived
in good repute. He was by trade a shoemaker. The town granted him
original Post Lot on Post Hill.

Was a Constable in 1660 and in 1662 a Representative to the
Assembly. Was townsman in 1663 and 1668. In 1664 he was assessed on
property valued at 163 L. The old property in New London lies west of
the burying ground, now known as the Mumford Lot. In 1663 Robert Royce
petitioned for a grant of land on which to settle his two sons Samuel
and Nathaniel. This was granted. He also gave them his mountain farm
bought of Weaver Smith and lying west of Alewife Brook, by the mountain.
See Caulkins New London, p. 294.

He left at his death, which occurred in 1676, to each of the
churches at New London, Norwich and Wallingford, as a memorial of his
"great affection and good will" for the ministry and churches with which
he and his family had been connected. His estate inventoried 420 L.

Colonial War Society Year Book 1902, p. 749 speaks of him as
Deputy from New London, Conn. in 1661.

The widow was living on her estate in 1688, the year of her
death. Her identity as far as I know, has not as yet been discovered.

Their children:

~~1651~~ Jonathan, oldest son; married ^{2nd} at Norwich, Conn. June 1660, Deborah,
born at Gloucester, Mass. Mar. 18, 1644, daughter of Hugh
Calkins. He removed to Norwich Mar. 1661, of which town he
was an original proprietor. He died 1689.

Sarah, born late in 1633 or early in 1634, married at Norwich about
1658, John Caulkins, born about 1634, son Hugh Caulkins and Ann.

continued

-2-

500
Robert Royce

Mary 501

Sarah (continued)

Their first child born June 1659. They lived at Norwich,
Conn. He died Jan. 8, 1703. She died May 1st, 1711, aged 77.

Nehemiah, born 1635, made Freeman May 10, 1666, married Nov. 20, 1660,
Hannah, born May 18, 1642, daughter of James Morgan. She died June
19, 1677. He married Esther, ___, who died Sept. 12, 1706. He
died Nov. 7, 1706, aged seventy-two. Lived at Wallingford, Conn.

#Samuel, made Freeman Oct. 14, 1669, married first at New London, Jan.
9, 1667, Hannah, daughter of Josiah Churchill of Wethersfield.
married second June 5, 1690, by Captain Bard at Wallingford,

*Sarah Baldwin. She died Jan. 11, 1729.

Nathaniel, born Mar. 24, 1639 at Boston, died Feb. 8, 1726, lived at
Wallingford, Conn. He was a much married man.

Married, first, Oct. 27, 1673, Esther, She died June 19, 1677.

Married, second, April 21, 1681, Sarah Lathrop³, Samuel², Rev. John¹.
She died November 11, 1706.

Married, third, Aug. 24, 1707, Widow Hannah (Wilcoxson) Farnham.
She died Feb. 6, 1708.

Married, fourth, Aug. 25, 1708, Abigail Hoyt¹

His will dated April 1st, 1718, and probated Mar. 24, 1726.

Widow Abigail was executrix.

Other children, probably at New London.

Isaac, married Dec. 15, 1669, Elizabeth Lothrop and removed to
Wallingford 1671. He died 1682 and she married, second, Eben
Clark.

Ruth, married Dec. 15, 1669 at Norwich, John Lothrop, born Dec.
1646, son of Samuel Lothrop. They removed to Wallingford, Conn.
This was a double wedding. Brother Isaac and Sister Ruth, were
married the same day.

Patience, born April 1, 1642, died young. Lived only one week.

Royce memoranda to be found in Savage, Hinman, History of
Wallingford, Winchester, Goshen, etc. Conn. Mag. Vol. 9 #1, p. 195.

But there are many errors in the accounts of the early Royces.

*As our line comes from two of the children, Jonathan & Samuel,
the parents have double numbers*

HOLLYWOOD BRANCH.

Rev. Ryce Boston 10th Dec 1868.

in Aug. 1868. Mr. Ryce - Michael Peann

HOLLYWOOD

had 1629

Paul

Palmer - 12th Dec 1868

116

Emerson Visited

Emerson Eng

1868 & 1869 at Long Beach Emerson Eng

in June & 1868 at Long Beach

June 1868

*024. Rice, Royce, Sims. Mack, Jan. 31, 1917, and N. R. F., Feb. 21, 1917. My attention has been called to this matter, and as a "neutral" it is possible that the writer can settle the matter. From clippings from the Hartford Times, of years ago, I quote: (*4018. Royce, Rice, referred to by N. R. F.). "Robert Royce was a resident of New London, Conn., in 1837, and died there about 1876. In 1870 he had a wife Mary who survived him. The statement has been made that he was a resident of Boston about 1840, and that his wife at that time was named Elizabeth. Volume 9, Boston Record Commissioners Reports (births, baptisms, marriages and deaths, 1830-1890), pages 5, 8 and 12, show that Robert and Elizabeth Rice (sic) had born to them: Joshua, in 1837; Nathaniel, in 1839; and Patience, in 1842, who was buried eight days later. In the record of baptisms of Joshua and Nathaniel the name is spelled Royce. It is reasonable to infer that these children belonged to the one couple."

"In Suffolk Deeds, volume 9, pages 333 and 354, in a mortgage of land in Boston, dated July 14, 1870, given by Joshua Rice (sic) of Boston in New England, cordwainer, & sole heir of my father Robert Rice, once of the same place, deceased, 'unto the only proper use behoof and benefit of him . . . immediately & next after the decease of my mother Elizabeth Tearn.' On pages 303 and 304 of the same volume is another mortgage deed, dated Oct. 27, 1868, from Michael Tearna and Elizabeth his wife to Joshua their son, inhabitants of the Towne of Boston. These deeds prove that Robert Rice, or Royce, of Boston died before October, 1868, at which date his widow had become the wife of Michael Tearn, and that Robert left only one son Joshua. He was therefore not the New London man who was living in 1870, with a wife named Mary, and died before Sept. 22, 1876, when his estate was probated, leaving as his heirs, five sons: Jonathan, Nehemiah, Samuel, Nathaniel, Isaac, and three daughters, Ruth, Sarah and another whose name is unknown."

This quotation is signed by a Connecticut genealogist, Mr. Frank Farnsworth Starr of Middletown. Comment from me would seem superfluous, for the above tells pretty much the whole story. But, inasmuch as Miss Caulkins' History of New London has been quoted as authority, it may be well to comment thereon.

Miss Caulkins, page 293, says: "Robert Royce, died in 1876. This name is identical with Rice. The Robert Royce of New London is presumed to be the Robert Rice (sic) who was entered freeman of Massachusetts, 1634, and one of those disarmed in Boston, 1637, for adherence to the opinions and party of Wheelwright and Hutchinson. (Savage, on Winthrop, vol. 1, page 248). When he left Boston it is not known; but he is found at Stratford, west of New Haven, before 1650 (Judd of Northampton manuscript), and was there in 1656. In 1637 he came to New London, and the town granted him the original Post lot, on Post Hill. He was by trade a shoemaker, was constable in 1660, one of the townsmen in 1663; in 1667 appointed to keep an ordinary, and the same year, freed from training, probably on account of age. He was again townsmen in 1668."

"Three children of Robert and Elizabeth (sic) Rice, (sic) are recorded in Boston: Joshua, born 1637; Nathaniel, 1639, and a daughter that died in infancy (Records of Boston). Of Joshua nothing further is known. At New London we find mention of five sons and three daughters."

It is not necessary to quote further just now. It is plain that Miss Caulkins confuses the Robert Royce of Boston with the one of New London, and in so much as she does so is evidently greatly in error. She follows also, almost word for word, Savage's account.

Reference to the vital records of New London shows nothing whatever as to Robert Royce. Hence there is nothing there to show anything as to the births of his children, or the name of his wife.

Reference to the land records shows that Aug. 26, 1657, Robert Royce had given him a further division to his house lot that he bought of John Elderkin, and besides that there were other grants.

The reference showing when Robert Royce died and his estate was probated was not found in a rather hasty going over the books; it is probably, in fact positively there, or it would not be given by the authority just quoted. But other references were found of equal value. On Feb. 4, 1687-8, there was an agreement, mutual and unanimous, among the three heirs of Robert Royce as to selling certain lands that he had died possessed of and that had been settled by the Probate Court upon their mother; this agreement was with the mother's full consent, and was apparently signed by her as the first signer. The mark of Mary Royce followed by signature of Nehemiah Royce, Samuel Royce, Nathaniel Royce, John (his mark) Lothrop, Jonathan Royce, John Caulkins.

Among other things this agreement authorized the appointment of two attorneys from among the brothers, "to dispose and make sale of all such housings and lands as aforesaid," and a deed, dated Nov. 7, 1688, by Jonathan Royce of Norwich and Nathaniel Royce of Wallingford, sells to James Rogers of New London lands, etc., in the Great Neck, "which said lands were purchased by Robert Royce," and again, Nov. 7, 1688, these same Royce men of the same plans, sell to John Richards of New London a tract of land in New London, it being pasture land of Robert Royce, deceased, the which did formerly belong to John Stubbins.

Much earlier than this, viz., April 18, 1675, Robert Royce, attorney unto Isaac and Elizabeth Royce, sells a tract of land to John Pomtice, and, same date, Samuel Royce, with the consent of his wife, Hannah Royce, sells a parcel of land to the same John Pomtice.

March 13, 1687, Joseph Royce of Wallingford, New Haven County, sells twenty-six acres of land, more or less, to Samuel Buba, Jr., of New London. And Feb. 4, 1687-8, Nehemiah Royce and Samuel Royce and John Lothrop, in the right of his wife, Ruth, of Wallingford, and John Calkins, in the right of his wife, Sarah, of Norwich, constitute and ordain their brothers, Jonathan Royce of Norwich and Nathaniel Royce of Wallingford their true and lawful attorneys to sell, etc., housings and lands in New London, as per agreement.

A more extended search of the land and probate records would probably show more, but it would probably be simply an accumulation of proof, to take up time and space, and not add much of value to the record.

The only reference to be found to Robert Royce, by index of the first fifty volumes of the Register, was in vol. III, page 92:

"Freeman, April 1, 1634, Robbe Roise" (sic); evidently this is the man referred to by Miss Caulkins as the man "who was entered freeman of Massachusetts, 1634."

From what has gone before we now have plainly a Robert Royce of New London in 1637, and he also evidently had a wife Mary. Whence he came, and where his children were born yet remains unknown. These children appear to have been: Sons Jonathan, Nehemiah, Samuel, Nathaniel and Isaac; and three daughters, Ruth, Sarah and one unknown. Let us see what we can learn concerning them.

The Vital Records of New London show: "Nehemiah Royce the son of Robert Royce was married unto Hannah the daughter of James Morgan, ye 20th of November 1660."

"Samuel Royce, sonn of Robert Royce was married to Hannah Churchwood, dau of Josia (sic) Churchwood of Wethersfield, the 9th of January 1666."

"Samuel Royce ye son of Saml and Hannah Royce was born 17th Apl. 1673."

"Robert Royce ye son of Saml and Hannah Royce was born 29th Jany 1669."

"Josia (sic) Royce ye son of Saml and Hannah Royce was born 14th Feby. 1670."

Nothing further found on the Vital Records. But from deeds given it appears that Sarah Joyce married John Caulkins of Norwich, and under my notes of the Calkins family I find John (2) Caulkins (Hugh 1) with a wife Sarah Royce, with no date for the marriage.

From the appointment of the two Royce attorneys, Feb. 4, 1687, it appears that a John Lothrop had a wife, Ruth Royce. Miss Caulkins says that "Isaac Royce was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Lothrop, and John Lothrop was married to Ruth, daughter of Isaac Royce, Dec. 15, 1669. This double marriage was performed by Daniel Wetherell, commissioner, etc." This would seem to put it that Ruth Lothrop was the granddaughter of Robert Royce; but it so happens, unfortunately, that Miss Caulkins is not always a reliable authority.

The writer has not attempted to look up what Savage has to say because he, too, is not always a reliable authority. Valuable as he may be as pointing the way, his data will, in many cases, not bear the proof of vivisection.

The name Robert Rose has been brought into this matter as of Stratford, and as having children born there between 1635 and 1773; and a Robert Rose of Watertown, Mass., Wethersfield, Conn., and Branford, Conn. It so happens that this latter man comes into my family lines. He had a wife, Margery (3), by whom he had ten children, among whom was Robert (2) of Stratford, Conn., with a wife, Rebecca. But I have never heard of his ever having been confused with the men by the name of Royce, or Rice.

Since writing the above I have been down to the town clerk's office again to look up especially the reference given by N. R. E. to New London Land Records, vol. 5, folio 11.

That particular reference is of value inasmuch as it shows a deed of Robert Royce, dated April 20, 1670, in which he calls himself a shoemaker, and, with the consent of his wife Mary, sells a certain parcel of land. Plenty of other references are also to be found, but they are simply cumulative evidence of that which has been proved already, hence no necessity to burden the record with them. N. R. F. also refers to a long list of other references, probably as scarce to the many as cheap potatoes. I have given in full, or practically so, his *4018 of the Hartford Times.

C. D. P.

(*024.) Rice, Royce, Sims. Robert Royce or Royce, with wife Mary, and several children, first appeared in Stratford, Conn., in 1644, according to Orcott. From there he went to New London in 1660, and later in 1671 to Wallingford, Conn.

The custodian of the manuscript of the late Miss Frances Caulkins of New London says: "A memoranda in the Moderator's Book, Oct. 30, 1667, would give us authority to conclude that the first Royce came with the party from Gloucester, Mass., 1651, under Rev. Mr. Blenmann." In her history of New London, she says: "Mr. Blenman from Monmouthshire, Eng., and several members of his church at Plymouth, Mass., came in 1640. They were styled 'the Welsh party of emigrants.'" The name of Mary wife of Robert Royce, is found in New London records.

Somerset Visitation by Phillimore & Co., vol. II, page 116, says: "Robert Royce, of Martock, Somerset, Eng., married Mary Sims, June 4, 1624, at Long Sutton, Somerset, Eng."

Any information regarding this Robert Royce and wife Mary will be greatly appreciated.

B. . . .

1480. 1. ROYCE, F. M. S., April 9, 1924. Many thanks for your very valued notes, and I add the following, which slightly differs from your data, and will appreciate any further data on these points. My records say that Jonathan (2) Royce (Robert 1) married Deborah Caulkins, and that she was born March 1, 1643-4 and had ten children in Norwich, Conn. Was Deborah, the daughter of Hugh Caulkins? On a record I have says she was daughter of Joseph Caulkins. Also Isaac (3) Royce, son of Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce, was born Oct. 8, 1673 and died an infant Oct. 28, 1673 (parentage not given in the original entry). Sarah (3) Royce, (Isaac 2, and Elizabeth) was born March 10, 1677, and probably did not survive her father's settlement in 1683. She did not marry Joseph Smith. Her sister Mary (3) Royce (birth date not found) married Joseph (3) Smith of Farmington, Jan. 19, 1707-8. He was born in Farmington, Conn., Aug. 10, 1682, baptized in Farmington Church, Aug. 10, 1684, son of Joseph (2) and Lydia Smith, and grandson of William (1) and Elizabeth (Stanley) Smith. Deed in Wallingford, Conn., from Joseph Smith and wife Mara of Farmington, 1713, conveyed to Robert Royce, land from her father Isaac Royce deceased. (Wallingford Deeds 2, page 474). Another daughter of Isaac (2), and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce was Elizabeth (3) Royce, born 1669-70, died May 2, 1760 aged 91 years, married, Oct. 1, 1690 Stephen (2) Lee, born Farmington, Conn., April 2, 1669, son of John (1) and Mary (Hart) Lee. (See John Lee Genealogy, pages 63-65) Court Record, 1838, says that Isaac (2) Royce was survived by a widow, eldest and only son Robert, and by three daughters. These daughters undoubtedly were Martha (Royce) North, Mary (Royce) Smith, and Elizabeth (Royce) Lee. Any further suggestions will be much appreciated.

C. F. D.

1480. 1. ROYCE, F. M. S., April 9, 1924. Jonathan and Deborah (Caulkins) Royce had a daughter Mary who married a Beach. My notes say John Beach, but I cannot find my authority for the John. Neither have I record of Mary's birth but David, born Aug. 19, 1682, at Norwich, Conn., died unmarried. His brother, John of Mansfield, administered his estate, Nov. 15, 1711, and the property was divided between his brothers John and Jonathan, sisters Ruth Chappell and Deborah Stoddard, and the heirs of his deceased sisters, Elizabeth Babue, Abijah Wade and Mary Beach. Did cousins, both Marys, marry John Beach? If so, is it the same John? My notes say that Mary (Samuel) married, 1717, John Beach of Goshen, Conn., and of course Mary (Jonathan) was dead in 1711, but if it is the same John, are you sure that Amos and Linus belong to Mary (Samuel)? Who is the Josiah Royce who married Abigail Clark?

I have nine children given for Robert (1) who, I supposed, were authentic, viz.: Jonathan, Nehemiah, Sarah, Joshua, born 1637, probably died young; Nathaniel, born 1639; Patience, born and died 1642; Samuel, Isaac and Ruth. Will F. M. S. please correct this list if there should be only eight? Also, will he please give marriages and children of Nahemiah and Nathaniel?

H. L. S. P.

(1480.) 1. ROYCE. I have always claimed, as does the North Genealogy published in 1921 by Dexter North, that Martha, wife of Thomas (3) North, born Farmington, Conn., 1673, son of Thomas (2) (John 1) and Hannah (Newell) North, was Martha Royce, born June 1, 1670, daughter of Isaac (2) (Robert 1) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce, but now there arises more or less conflicting evidence concerning the various Marthas and Marys in the early Royce family. The North book states that after the death of Martha (Royce) North, that he (Thomas 3) married her cousin Mary Royce, and that after the death of Thomas (3) North that she married, June 16, 1730, widower Matthew (3) Woodruff (Matthew 2, 1). Now then, there is a deed in Wallingford, Conn., given by Joseph Smith of Farmington, Conn., and Martha, his wife, conveying property from her father Isaac Royce, deceased. I have not the date of this deed, but would very much like the same. This deed undoubtedly refers to Joseph (3) Smith, born Farmington, Aug. 10, 1682, son of Joseph (2) and Lydia (—) Smith, and grandson of William (1) and Elizabeth (Stanley) Smith, who married at Farmington, Conn., Jan. 19, 1707-1708, Mary Royce of Wallingford and had five children. Why then is she called Martha in the above-mentioned deed? Did Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce have daughters Martha and Mary, and which of these married Thomas (3) North and Joseph (3) Smith? Unless there were two contemporary Isaac Royces it seems unresolvable with the present evidence. This list I have of the children of Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce gives four

children, Isaac, Robert, Sarah and Martha; another list gives three of these children, but in this place Sarah gives Elizabeth, who married Stephen (2) Lee (John 1). There seems to be no Mary Royce in the family of Isaac (2), and of course there might not have been such a child. It is possible that one of the elder sons of the first Robert (1) Royce of New London could have been the father of an Isaac (3) Royce, who could be contemporary with the Isaac (2) Royce who married Elizabeth Lothrop, and I would be glad of any such information. Although the North book states that it was widow Mary, second wife of Thomas (2) North, who married Matthew (3) Woodruff, I find in all the Woodruff records that she is called Martha. I feel pretty well convinced that Thomas (3) North had but the one wife, Martha Royce, whom he married Dec. 1, 1698, and that it was she who married second, Matthew (3) Woodruff. If she was not the daughter of Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce, who was she? Would appreciate any assistance in unravelling this tangle.

2. CAULKINS, ROYCE. There seems to be more or less conflicting data of the children of the first Robert (1) Royce of New London, Conn., and of the children of his son Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce, and I would appreciate any assistance in straightening out these tangles. In the first place, Sarah (2) Royce (Robert 1), married Jonathan Caulkins; he is also given as John Caulkins, which is correct. Wanted, her dates. Jonathan (2) Royce (Robert 1). Is he the same person so frequently referred to in the records as John Royce? I have seven children to Robert (1) Royce, as follows: Jonathan, Sarah, Nehemiah, Samuel, Nathaniel, Isaac and Ruth. Is this the complete list or were there more? Perhaps it would be well to add that the above Nathaniel (2) Royce had four wives, his fourth marriage occurring in Wallingford, Conn., Aug. 25, 1798, to widow Abigail (Cook) (Pomeroy) Hoyt, daughter of Nathaniel Cook of Windsor (she born 1660), and widow of Joshua (2) Pomeroy (Elwood, 1), who had died in Deerfield, Mass., Oct. 16, 1680, and whom he married as his second wife Jan. 9, 1677 and also widow of David Hoyt of Deerfield whom she married in 1691. David Hoyt and Abigail, his wife, were captured by the Indians Feb. 29, 1704; and he was starved to death but his widow Abigail was redeemed, and married, third, Nathaniel (2) Royce. (See Pomeroy Genealogy, 1912, page 144.)

3. ROYCE. Isaac (2) Royce (Robert 1) born — died 1681, married New London, Conn., Dec. 18, 1669, Elizabeth (3) Lothrop, daughter of Samuel (2) (Rev. John 1) and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop. She married second, Joseph Thompson of Wallingford, and died about 1690. I have four children to Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce. Is this a complete list? First child was probably Isaac (3), born Wallingford, Oct. 8, 1673, and died Oct. 28, 1673, in Wallingford (parentage not given in the original entry). The next child was Robert (3) Royce, born Wallingford, Sept. 4, 1674, died April 2, 1759 (was Deacon) have two marriages to him which seem to be conflicting. Did he first marry June 2, 1702, in Wallingford, Mary Porter, born Hartford, Nov. 20, 1672; died March 11, 1750? Did he also marry (date lacking) Joanna Gaylord, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Stanley) Gaylord and granddaughter of Captain John (2) (John 1) and Sarah Scott (Stanley), the latter daughter of Thomas (1) Scott of Hartford? One record says he did marry Joanna Gaylord and that both were living in Wallingford in 1722. Then I have Sarah (3) Royce, born Wallingford, March 10, 1677. What became of her? Another list I have omits this Sarah (3) Royce (Isaac 2), and in her place is Elizabeth (3) Royce, born 1699, who died May 2, 1760, aged 91 years, married Oct. 1, 1699, Stephen (2) Lee, born Framingham, April 2, 1660, son of John (1) and Mary (Hart) Lee (Stephen 2) Lee died June 7, 1753, aged 84; and they had ten children.

Royce, born June 1, 1670, Wallingford Conn. Here is more confusion. The North Genealogy recently published (page 18) says that "Thomas (3) North (Thomas 2, John 1), son of Thomas (2) and Hannah (Newell) North, was born 1673, in Farmington, died Christian Lake, now Berlin, March 2, 1724-5, married, first, Dec. 1, 1698, Martha Royce (spelled also Ryce, Rice, Royce), daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Lothrop) Royce, she born June 1, 1670, in Wallingford. After her death he married her cousin Mary Royce, who married later, June 10, 1730, widower Matthew (3) Woodruff and died at Northampton, Conn., April 23, 1763, nearly 100 years old." I think the above record from North Genealogy is confused about any second wife of Thomas (3) North. Did he marry Martha (3) Royce or Mary Royce? and was she daughter of Isaac (2) (Robert 1). If he married Mary Royce—who was she? The children of Thomas (3) North were Martha, Isaac, Thomas, James, Sarah (my ancestress), Samuel, Joseph and Hannah. One record gives the death of Martha (Royce) (North) Woodruff (not Mary as above), died April 23, 1751 (gravestone record), while most other records give her death in Farmington, Conn., April 23, 1763, nearly 100 years of age. There is a deed at Wallingford, Conn., given by Joseph Smith of Farmington and Martha his wife conveying property from her father Isaac Royce, deceased. Would be glad of the date of this deed, and whether or not the above Isaac Royce referred to was Isaac (2) (Robert 1) and if not who was he? If he was Isaac (2) (Robert 1), how can the three marriages of his daughter Martha (3) Royce be reconciled? I have also the following: Joseph (3) Smith (Joseph 2, William 1), born Aug. 10, 1682, baptized Farmington, Conn., Aug. 10, 1684, died — married in Farmington, Conn., Jan. 19, 1707-8, Mary Royce of Wallingford, and had five children (Smith). Here she is called Mary Royce. Was she Mary or Martha, and who were her parents? The Stanley Genealogy, page 30, says "Sarah (3) Stanley (John 2, John 1), born Farmington, Feb. 18, 1651-2, married July 14, 1670, Joseph son of Walter and Mary (Stebbins) Gaylord of Windsor, born May 13, 1649, and among their ten children were Sarah Gaylord, born July 11, 1671, married Thomas Judd April 11, 1688 and their son Joseph Judd, born April 21, 1701, married Elizabeth Royce, Nov. 30, 1726 (who was she?) and also their daughter Joanna Gaylord (of Joseph and Sarah Stanley) married Robert Royce of Wallingford." Who was this Robert Royce, and did he also marry Mary Porter? Will very much appreciate any assistance in straightening out these various Marthas and Marys and the others of the above Royce families. C. P. D.

393. 1. WAY, ASHLAND. S. M. F. May 23, 1923. May I quote what was sent me years ago by Mrs. Theron Cooley of New Haven. I can help you with the Robert Royce problem, for the will of Robert himself is in New Haven Probate Records. The will is dated June 11, 1741 and he stated that he was in his sixty-seventh year. He mentions his wife Joanna; his daughter Abigail, wife of Moses Baldwin of Saybrook; Martha, wife of Edmund Scott of Waterbury; Hannah, wife of Ephraim Hough; Esther, wife of Andrew Andrews; Lydia, wife of Ebenezer Cole; and Sarah. The dates of course prove he was son of Isaac (2) (Robert 1). The Baldwin Genealogy says that Moses Baldwin married Abigail, granddaughter of Samuel; this will prove the contrary. In Wallingford Records is the marriage of Robert Royce and Abigail Benedict, March 14, 1709. No children are recorded to Robert and Abigail, nor is there record of her death, but July 1, 1710, was born Hannah, daughter Robert and Joanna; Jan. 20, 1718, Esther; Nov. 20, 1719, Lydia; April 4, 1723, Sarah.

It would seem that Robert may have lived elsewhere for those seven years, and that the births (Abigail and Martha), the death of first, and marriage of second wife, are recorded in some other town. I have sixteen pages of foolscap paper, of Royce records copied many years ago, from Wallingford Court books by Mrs. Seth Hall of Meriden, Conn., but this Robert's record is not among them, only his birth as son of Isaac, viz. Robert, born July 17, 1674. I have a letter from L. W. W. and written her. I think more likely her Hannah, born May 15, 1720, daughter of Nehemiah, Jr., and Keziah (Hall) Royce son of Nehemiah, Sr., and Hannah, daughter of James Morgan, he son of Robert (1). For a long time I thought I was from this Robert, but these proofs set me right, and I am glad to pass it on. I am doubly from Samuel, Robert 1, and first wife Hannah Churchill, viz. Robert, born Jan. 21, 1660, married Mary Porter, June 21, 1692, and his sister Prudence, born July 26, 1680, married John Austin, and just here I would ask a question, he was son of John and Mary (Atwater) Austin, she daughter of David and Damaris (Sayre) Atwater, who were the parents of John Austin, Sr. S. L. C. H.

1480. 1. ROYCE. M. S. H. C. Feb. 11, 1925. The correspondent is in error as to the parentage of Gideon Royce. He was the son of Robert Royce, born Jan. 21, 1669, married Mary Porter, June 2, 1692. Their children were: Nathaniel, born Oct. 21, 1693; married Phebs Clark, Dec. 24, 1720; Dinah, born Feb. 24, 1690; Josiah, born July 10, 1698, married Abigail Clark, May 1, 1722; Ruth, born September, 1700, married Amos Hall, June 8, 1720; Sarah, born April, 1703; Timothy, born June 2, 1705, married Mindwell Waples, May 15, 1720; Mary, born July, 1707, married John Austin, Jan. 10, 1732; Elizabeth, born August, 1709; Gideon, born May 4, 1711, married Mary Dutton, Oct. 4, 1742; Prudence, born April 11, 1714, married Timothy Gaylord, April 25, 1733; Moses, born Sept. 2, 1716, married Thankful Austin. His wife, Thankful Austin, was the daughter of John Austin and wife, Prudence Royce; she was sister of Robert, father of Moses. Robert and Prudence (born July 26, 1680) were children of Samuel (Robert 1) and first wife, Hannah Churchill, married Jan. 9, 1667, daughter of Josiah Churchill, and wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote; see Hinman's Genealogy, what is said of Josiah Churchill.

The above record of the family of Robert and Mary (Porter) Royce is taken from the court records of Wallingford. I have copied these records for publication in "The Nebraska and Midwest Genealogical Record," of Lincoln, Neb. all I have of the descendants of Nehemiah, son of Robert (1) and wife Mary Sims.

In "Somerset Visitations," by Philmore & Co., volume 1, page 118, it says: "Robert Royce of Martock, Somerset, married, June 4, 1624, Mary Sims of Long Sutton, Somerset. He is first found in Stratford, Conn. In 1644 he was in New London, where his daughter Ruth was born, 1646. He died 1676 and his widow Mary was living on his estate in 1688. The birth of Ruth is only birth date found of any, but I have the marriage dates of their five sons, viz. Nehemiah, Samuel, Nathaniel, Isaac, Jonathan, and names of two daughters, Sarah and Ruth. Sarah married John Caulkins. Ruth married John Lathrop (Samuel 2, Rev. John 1). The settlement of the estate of Robert Royce of New London, mentions the widow, five sons and two daughters, and Robert, 'son of my son Samuel,' and the churches at New London,

Norwich and Wallingford, to which small gifts were made. Several papers were presented, but none was properly signed and witnessed. This court therefore divided the estate as these papers indicated his desire to have them."

I note M. S. H. C. gives Gideon, born 1711, as married, first, Rebecca — second, on Oct. 4, 1743, Mary Dutton. Court record has it 1742, and but the one marriage at Wallingford. I also have their children, as follows: Mary, born Aug. 10, 1743; Titus, born Feb. 4, 1744-1745, married Lois Kellogg, Sept. 7, 1770, one child, given born to them, Susannah, born Nov. 4, 1771; Wait, born July 11, 1745-1746. Revolutionary soldier; Gideon, born 1751. Revolutionary soldier; Mary (second of name), born Oct. 30, 1753; Justus, born April 16, 1756, married Lois Perkins; Rebecca, born April 10, 1758, married Jotham Mitchell, March 14, 1782; Jotham, born March 18, 1761. His father died Jan. 30, 1761, before this child's birth, as given above. No Isaac given among these children; could there have been an Isaac born between Wait (1746) and Gideon, Jr. (1751)?

Or is it not possible Isaac, Sr. (brother of Robert, father of Gideon), youngest son of Samuel and Hannah (Churchill) Royce, born March 10, 1688, married Mary Benedict, Feb. 10, 1713? Their son Isaac, Jr., born April 9, 1720, married Hannah Penfield, April 6, 1758, Isaac, Jr. died July 30, 1762. I have no children given to Isaac and wife, Hannah Penfield.

Did Nehemiah (Robert 1), have a daughter Hannah? I have in these records, only four children given, to him, and wife Hannah Morgan, daughter of James. They married Nov. 20, 1660. Children: Mary, born Aug. 12, 1675, died February 1676; Esther, born Oct. 15 or 16, 1677; Lydia, born May 20, 1680, married Jan. 20, 1703; Daniel Messenger; Nehemiah, Jr., born March 18, 1682-3, married Feb. 9, 1710, Keziah Hall; their children were, James, born June 30, 1715, married Miriam Munson, Feb. 18, 1741-2; Ephraim, born June 30, 1715, married Eunice Harris, Jan. 26, 1739. Hannah, born May 15, 1720; Keziah, born March 26, 1726. I find I have from another source, taken from New Haven Probate records, two other children of Nehemiah (2) (Robert 1), but without dates. Joseph, a daughter, name not given, who married Walter Johnson, so this was no doubt Hannah. It seems her husband and son John wore legates in will of her father as she was dead, and he was dead before 1706. Hope these facts may prove helpful to many Royce descendants.

S. L. C. H.

7160. 1. ROYCE. S. T. May 16, 1928. Having received so much help from the friends of the Transcript, I am now able to return the favor, I think, and am sending this with hopes it will be of help to some readers.

Calkins references; Calkins, History of Norwich, page 175. Caulkins, History of New London. Norwich Vital Records, page 35. Calkins, Memorial Military Roster, by William Wirt, page 15. Vital Records of Gloucester, Mass. (I have spelled the above, and indeed will follow same throughout this entire article, as a genealogist I employed, spelled in her research for me.)

Robert Royce, freeman in Massachusetts, in 1634, one of those disarmed in Boston for adherence to the opinions and party of Wheelwright and Hutchinson. He was found in Stratford, Conn., before 1650, and was there in 1656. In New London, 1657. He was a shoemaker by trade, a constable in 1660, was "freed from training," probably on account of old age. His wife was Elizabeth —. He died before Sept. 22, 1676, as his inventory was presented that day. Children born in Boston: Joshua, Feb. 16, 1637; married before 1664 Bathsheba —. Nathaniel born Feb. 1, 1639, lived in Wallingford, Conn. Patience, born 1642, died an infant. Jonathan, born New London, died 1689, married Deborah Calkins, Nehemiah, born Wallingford, married Nov. 20, 1660, Hannah, daughter of Jamea Morgan, Samuel, born Wallingford, married Jan. 9, 1666-7, Hannah Churchillwood, daughter of Josiah of Weathersfield, Isaac, married Elizabeth Lothrop, daughter of Samuel.

Jonathan Royce, died 1689, married, June, 1660, Deborah Calkins, who was born March 18, 1643-4, daughter of Hugh and Ann. He was freeman 1669 and constable in 1669. They had ten children: Elizabeth, born January, 1661-2; John, November, 1663; Sarah, October, 1665; Abigail, September, 1667, died 1668; Ruth, April, 1669; Hannah, April, 1671; Abijah, April, 1673; Jonathan, August, 1678, married, 1700, Ruth Beckwith; Deborah, Aug. 10, 1680, married, December, 1689, Thomas Stodder; Daniel or David, August, 1682.

Hugh Calkins, born about 1600, died 1690, age 90, descended from an ancient and long line of that name, one of whom, William Calkins, lived in King John's time, 1200 A.D. He was unquestionably one of those who extorted the magna charta from King John. It is claimed by some that they can trace the name back to the Norman Conquest 1066. Hugh Calkins was one of the Welch company that came to New England in 1638, forty from Chepstow, in Monmouthshire, Wales. The largest part of the company settled in Marshfield and Gloucester and then went to New London. He was deputy to Gloucester to the General Court and again in 1651. He then removed to New London, where he was chosen twelve times deputy to the General Assembly, Connecticut. From Norwich he was chosen ten times to the sessions of Legislature between 1663-1671. He was one of the first deacons of the Norwich Church and was an active worker in all measures for public good. In 1672 in a deposition he stated his age as 72. He died in Norwich, 1690, at the great age of 90. He and his wife Ann, son John, came in 1628. Children (only six traced, four born in England): Sarah, married Gloucester, Oct. 28, 1645, William Hough; Mary, married, Gloucester, Nov. 8, 1649, Hugh Roberts; Rebecca, died March 14, 1657; Deborah, born March 18, 1643-4, married, June, 1660, Jonathan Royce, born 1639, Saybrook (for Deborah see vital records of Gloucester, Mass.); John and David.

If you have access to a library consult Flagg's "The Founding of New England" for if my memory serves me aright, I found in glancing through that valuable book which is a recent acquisition of the Western Reserve Historical Library in this city, an article on the two Roberts Royce.

Hoping that I have made this clear, (if not, will be glad if you will send any questions you care to send) and that these are the families of your search.

E. H. M. B.

111

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes, from data furnished
by Mrs. Theron M. Cooley, 370 Dixwell Ave.,
New Haven, Conn.

¹
Robert Royce and wife Mary. Stratford 1648, New London 1657
or 1660. (New London grant of land 1657, Stratford sale of land 1660.
Robert Royce died in 1676 and settlement of his estate is recorded in
Court Records at Nowrich. His widow was living at "Post Hill" as
late as 1688.

Children:---

¹ Jonathan, oldest son.

² Sarah, born later in 1633 or early in 1634, married
John Caulkins, died May 1, 1711, ^{age} or 77. Their first child
born June 1659.

³ Nehemiah, born 1635, made freeman May 10, 1666.

⁴ Samuel, made freeman Oct. 14, 1669.

⁵ Nathaniel, ¹⁶³⁹ made freeman Oct. 14, 1669.

⁶ Isaac.

⁷ Ruth, married Dec. 15, 1669, John Lathrop.

⁸ Daughter, name not found.

Sarah(Royce) Caulkins' age is one of which I have found
mention. Her age at death is given as seventy-seven. Caulkins History
of Norwich, p. 172. Seventy-seven from 1711, (May 1st) gives her
birth as early in 1634, or late 1633. Her first child was born June
1659. Nehemiah died in his seventy-second year, (Wallingford Record)
Nov. 7th, 1706, so he was born late in 1635, and was about a year
younger than Sarah. This makes sure that Jonathan was first child.

(In the following pages, I have numbered only those grand-
children who carried down the Royce name.) This does not include
children of Jonathan²(Robert¹).

Jonathan(Robert¹) married ^{2nd} Deborah² ^{6 years 1643/4} (Hugh¹) Caulkins June
1660(Norwich record) or March 1660-1(New London Record) She was born
at Gloucester, Mass., March 18, 1643-4.

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

Children:

1 Elizabeth, born Jan.(or June) 1662.

2 John, born Nov. 9, 1663, married Nov. 9, 1683,

Sarah Perigo. *John was of Wauwichee*
Sarah b. 1-1664 1665

3 Abigail, born Sept. 1667, died 1668.

4 Ruth, born April 1669. *in Chaffell*

5 Hannah, born 1671.

6 Abigail, born 1673. *or Abigail*

7 Jonathan³, born Aug. 1678, married Mar. 1700, Ruth Beckwith.

8 Deborah, born Aug. 10, 1680. *in Dec 1699 Thos. Howard*

9 Daniel, born Aug. 19, 1680. *per this should be David, Elow David b. Norwich Conn Aug 19 1682 & unmarried*
his father: adult by brother John Nov. 15 1711

Jonathan² Royce died 1689.

John³ and Sarah(Perigo)

Children:--

1 John, born July 23, 1686.(Died Young)

2 Moses, born June 6, 1689.

3 James, born Aug. 13, 1691.

4 Aaron, born Feb. 17, 1693.

5 John, born April 11, 1695.

6 Daniel, born May 27, 1697.

7 Ebenezer, born Mar. 31, 1699.

8 Dorothy, born Feb. 14, 1701.

9 Daniel, born May 28, 1703.

10 Benjah, born Nov. 9, 1708.

Jonathan³ and Ruth(Beckwith)

Children:--

1 Mary, born Nov. 19, 1701.

2 Elizabeth, born Nov. 7, 1703.

3 Jonathan, born Nov. 5th, 1705.

4 Ruth, born June 1707.

5 Martha or

Matthew, born Mar. 1709.

6 John, born Mar. 1712.

7 David, born Mar. 4, 1713.

8 Nehemiah, born Mar. 1715.

9 Deborah, born Jan. 1, 1717-8.

2

This is all I happen to have of Jonathan's branch and it was given me by Miss Price of Cleveland, Ohio.

Nehemiah² second son of Robert¹) married Nov. 20, 1660

Hannah²(James¹) Morgan. His name is on the list of Sept. 28, 1669 in New London. In 1671 he was in Wallingford. His will(Wallingford Land

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)m

Records and New Haven Probate Records) is dated April 14, 1704. He died Nov. 7th, 1706. Inventory presented Dec. 25th, 1706. Widow Hannah died Dec. 12, 1706. In the will were named sons Joseph and Nehemiah, daughters Mary, Esther and Lydia, and grandson John Johnson. Distribution is acknowledged by Mary, widow of Joseph, Daniel Messenger and Samuel Lencis in right of wife and by Esther Bull and John Johnson.

Children:-

1 Joseph, born 1664, married Oct. 1st, 1684

Mary Porter. He died 1707.

Hannah(\$\$)born, married Walter Johnson.

Mary, born Aug. 12, 1675³, married Samuel Lewis. } ?

Mercy, ^{died}born Feb. 4, 1675.

Esther, born Oct. 15, 1677, married Bull.

Lydia, born May 2, 1680, married Jan. 20, 1703-4

Daniel Messenger.

2 Nehemiah, born Mar. 18, 1682, married Keziah Hall.

Margery(?) Died Sept. 12, 1683.

(Were Mercy and Margery the same?)
(I have no cause to think so--B.L.R.)

(In the will Nehemiah was given the homestead. The tanyard to the two sons.)

Samuel²(third son of Robert¹) married, first, Jan. 9th, 1667
Hannah,(daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth(Foote)Churchill.

Children:-

Josiah, born Feb. 14, 1670, married Elizabeth Parker,
Mar. 24, 1693.

3 Robert, born Jan. 21, 1669, married Mary Porter, June
2, 1692. *dau Nathl^l Porter of Thetford*

4 Samuel, born 1672, married Hannah Benedict Dec. 12,
1695.

Abigail, born Nov. 24, 1677, married Joseph Cowles,
July 13, 1699.

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

Prudence, born July 26, 1680, married John Austin.

Deborah, born Feb. 8, 1683, married, first, Thomas Mix, Mar. 21, 1705, second, Joseph Merriam, July 10, 1729.

5 Isaac, born Mar. 10, 1688, married Mary Benedict, Feb. 10, 1713.

Death of Hannah(Churchill)Royce not found. Samuel² Royce married, second, Sarah Baldwin June 5th, 1690(by Capt. Beard). She died Jan. 11, 1729.

Children:---

Ebenezer, born Sept. 25, 1691, died before 1712.

6 John, born April 25th, 1693, married Elizabeth Chelton Oct. 9, 1727.

* Mary, born Feb. 16, 1695, married John Beach³ Feb. 22, 1717. *son John² Thomas*

7 Jacob, born April 11, 1697, married Thankful Beach. *Sep 28 1724*

At a Court of Probate, Dec. 24, 1711, was granted to widow Sarah and oldest son Robert administration on the estate of Samuel Royce, late of Wallingford. All of children by first wife are named--Robert, Samuel, Abigail, Prudence, Deborah, and Isaac. John, minor son, chose his mother as guardian.

Josiah Royce³ and Elizabeth(Parker), (before 1697/^{Dec. 22, 1696,}she had married Ebenezer Clark) had son Ebenezer born Jan. 22, 1694. Josiah died in 1695; (second Monday in April 1695 administration was granted ^{Ebenezer}widow)/^{Must} adm. granted widow Elizabeth and her father-in-law) have died as he had no share in grandfather's estate. Elizabeth Parker, Royce, Clark, married Oct. 16, 1721 Nathaniel Andrew.

Nathaniel²(fourth son of Robert¹) married Oct. 27, 1673 Esther
_____. She died June 19, 1677.

Children:--

John, born April 11, 1675.

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

Benjamin, born May 6, 1677, married Rebeca Wilcoxson.

Married, second, April 21st, 1681, Sarah³(Samuel², Rev. John¹)
Lathrop, who died Nov. 11th, 1706.

Children:--

Sarah, born April 3, 1683, married Hawkins Hart.

Hester, born Sept. 10, 1685, died Oct. 14, 1703.

Louis or Loue, born July 29, 1687, married May 2,
1704 Samuel Hall.

Elizabeth, born Dec. 28, 1689, married John Hall
June 28, 1707.

Married, third, Aug. 24th, 1707, Widow Hannah(Wilcoxson) Farn-
ham, who died Feb. 6, 1708. Married, fourth, Aug. 25, 1708, Abigail Hoyt.
Nathaniel Royce² died Feb. 8th, 1726. His will was dated April 1, 1718,
and was probated Mar. 24, 1726. Widow Abigail Royce was executrix.. The
will is recorded in New Haven Probate Records Vol. 5, p. 303.

Benjamin³(Nathaniel², Robert¹), born May 6, 1677, married
Rebecca Wilcoxson, May 21, 1701, and he died Oct. 20, 1703.(His father
settled the estate.)

Children:-

Mindwell, born Oct. 12, 1703, married Benjamin Royce,

Widow Rebecca Royce married Eliasaph Preston Jan. 31, 1704.

Isaac² (fifth son of Robert¹) married Dec. 15, 1669, Elizabeth³
(Samuel², Rev. John¹) Lathrop. *She m 25 Joseph Thompson of Wallingford
She d about 1690*

Children:-

Isaac, born Oct. 28, 1673, died Dec. 8th, 1673.

He m d apt 2 1759
8 Robert, born Sept. 4, 1674, married, first, Abigail

Benedict, second, Joanna Gaylord. *dau Jos & Sarah (Stanley) Gaylord*

Sarah, born Mar. 10, 1677, married Joseph Smith.

Martha, born June 1, 1679, married Thomas North.

Isaac Royce died and the inventory of his estate was presented

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

to the New Haven Probate Court Oct. 9th, 1681. His widow Elizabeth married Joseph Thompson.

Third Generation.

1 Joseph³(Nehemiah², Robert¹) born 1664 or 5?, married Oct. 1684, Mary Porter.

Mary, born Feb. 12, 1685, married Gideon Ives, Feb. 20, 1706.

Joseph, born May 1, 1689, died June 27, 1689.

1. Joseph, born May 2, 1690, married Anna Andrews, Mar. 19, 1711.

II Thomas, born Aug. 13, 1692, married, first, Mary Hall, Dec. 23, 1714, second, Ann Chic July 21, 1730. Anne, Widow of Thomas, died Mar. 6, 1763.

James, born July 31, 1695, died Dec. 22.

Hannah, born Dec. 6, 1696.

Sarah, born Feb. 24, 1699, died Dec. 6, 1711.

Hannah, born Mar. 18, 1701, married Isaac Moss May 2, 1717.

Joseph Royce³ died Mar. 19, 1707 aged forty-three.

2 Nehemiah³(Nehemiah², Robert¹) born Mar. 17, 1683, married Keziah Hall Feb. 9th, 1710.

Children:--

III Capt. James, born June 3, 1711, married Miriam Munson Feb. 18, 1742. Died Jan. 30, 1796.

Hannah, born Nov. 30, 1713, died Dec. 7th.

IV Phinias, born June 6, 1715.

V Ephraim, born Feb. 9, 1717, married Eunice Harris June 26, 1739. Died Aug. 31, 1762, Widow Eunice.

Hannah, born May 15, 1720, married John Doolittle Oct. 17, 1737.

Keziah, born Mar. 16, 1726, married Nathaniel Moss.

Keziah, wife of Nehemiah Royce, died Mar. 26, 1726. /

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

3 Robert³(Samuel², Robert¹) married June 2, 1692, Mary Porter, born Feb. 28, 1677, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth(Groves) Porter of Stratford.

Children:-- Recorded in Wallingford Records.

III Nathaniel⁴, born Oct. 20, 1693 or 4, married Phoebe Clark Dec. 27, 1720.

Dinah, born Feb. 24, 1696. *in Lucius Beech + Sarah³*

IV Josiah, born July 10, 1698, married Abigail Clark, May 1, 1722.

Ruth, born Sept. 1701, married Amos Hall June 8, 1720.

Sarah, born April 1703, died April 5, 1723.

Timothy, born June 2, 1705, married Mindwell Wayles May 16, 1727.

Mary, born July 1707, married John Austin.

Elizabeth, born Aug. 1709, married Jacob Hall, Dec. 4, 1726.

VI Gideon, born May 4, 1711, married Mary Dutton, Oct. 7, 1742.

Prudence, born April 11, 1714, married Timothy Gailor April 25, 1733.

VII Moses, born Sept. 2, 1716, married Thankful Austin. He died Aged eighty-four, in 1799.

Deacon Robert Royce died April 2, 1759. His wife died Mar. 11, 1759.

4 Samuel³(Samuel², Robert¹) born about 1672, married Dec. 12, 1695 Hannah Benedict.

Children:--

Hannah, born Feb. 19, 1698, married John Ives, Dec. 18, 1719.

VIII Ezekiel, born Feb. 10, 1699, married Ana Meriam, second,

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

Abigail Alling, who died Dec. 20, 1725. He died Sept. 4, 1763.

IX Abel, born Jan. 10, 1700, married Joanna Beach, Oct. 23, 1723.

X Samuel, born Oct. 5, 1702, married Martha Moss, Dec. 25, 1728.

XI Benjamin, born May 23, 1705, married Mindwell Royce.

Deborah, born July 30, 1709, married Joseph Meriam July 10, 1729.

Mehitable, born Sept. 2, 1712, married Samuel Hough Nov. 7, 1734.

XII Ebenezer, born Aug. 21, 1714, married Abigail Root, Mar. 4, 1741.

Deacon Samuel Royce died May 14, 1757 aged eighty-five.
Hannah Royce died January 12, 1761 aged ninety-one.
Deacon Benjamin Royce died Jan. 20, 1758 in fifty-third year.

Deacon Ezekiel Royce died Sept. 4, 1765, aged sixty-six.

Ebenezer Royce died Oct. 18, 1752 in thirty-ninth year.

5 Isaac³(Samuel², Robert¹) born Mar. 10, 1688, married Feb. 10, 1713, Mary Benedict.

Children:--

Ezra, born Dec. 21, 1714, died May 4, 1729.

XIII Joash, born Nov. 10, 1716.

Phebe, born Oct. 10, 1718.

N. 80
XIV Asa, born Mar. 22, 1723, married Annah Royce Nov. 25th, 1746. *Shad. Thorne Case Exp 3 1817 R. L. W. 2 1765 or '75. Asa b. Threlkingford July 3 1727 aged 80 died Nov 3 1796 aged 69. His wife Mary b. 1728 aged 68 died Nov 4 1765. Asa b. Threlkingford July 3 1727 aged 80 died Nov 3 1796 aged 69. His wife Mary b. 1728 aged 68 died Nov 4 1765.*

XV Isaac, born April 9, 1729.

Isaac Royce died Mar. 23, 1729, and Oct. 3 administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary.

I find I have no record of John³(Samuel², Robert¹).

7 Jacob³ (Samuel², Robert¹) born April 11, 1697, married Sept. 28,

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(continued)

1724, Thankful Beach. He died Nov. 13, 1727.

Children:---

XVI Amos, born Nov. 1, 1725, married Sarah Moss.

Experience, born Dec. 1, 1727, married Joel Ives.

June 3rd, 1728 administration on estate of Jacob was given to his widow Thankful. New Haven Probate Records. Widow Thankful Royce married Daniel Baldwin Dec. 30, 1730.

9 Robert³(Isaac², Robert¹) born Sept. 4, 1674, married Abigail Benedict, Mar. 14, 1709.

Children:-

Abigail, born married Moses Baldwin of Saybrook.

Martha, born married Edmund Scott of Waterbury 1730.

No record of death of Abigail has been found nor marriage with Joanna Gaylord, but the next birth is recorded at Wallingford to "Robert and Joanna."

Hannah, born July 1, 1716, married Ephraim Hough Nov. 12, 1739.

Esther, born Jan. 20, 1718, married Andrew Andrews Mar. 17, 1740.

Lydia, born Nov. 20, 1719, married Ebenezer Cole, Oct. 8, 1740.

Sarah, born April 4, 1723.

Robert Royce³ died June 15, 1741. His will dated June 11, 1741 gave his age "in 67th year," named wife "Joanna" and gave names of daughters and their husbands with residence of first two.

While I have many other notes and lists I have not attempted a systematic arrangement further than this as my special share in the Royce name ends with this fourth generation. The lines I have carried down follow:-

Copy of Royce Genealogical early notes(concluded)

1st, Robert Royce¹ and wife Mary.

Nathaniel Royce² and wife Sarah Lathrop.

Sarah Royce³ and husband Hawkins Hart.

Ruth Hart⁴ and husband Wm. Merriam.

Wm. Merriam⁵ and wife Mary Austin.

Amasa Merriam⁶ and wife Hannah Douglas.

Samuel Amasa Merriam⁷ and wife Eliza Content Brooks who
were grand parents of Miss S. E. Merriam of Brauford.

2nd, Robert Royce¹ and wife Mary.

Samuel Royce² and wife Hannah Churchill.

Prudence Royce³ and husband John Austin.

John Austin⁴ and wife Mary Royce.

Mary Austin⁵ and husband Wm. Merriam.

3rd, Robert Royce¹ and wife Mary.

Samuel Royce² and wife Hannah Churchill.

Robert Royce³ and wife Mary Porter.

Mary Royce⁴ and husband John Austin

Mary Austin⁵ and husband Wm. Merriam.

Mrs. Minnie Pomeroy Cooley

widow of

(Theron Merriam Cooley)

370 Dixwell Ave.,

New Haven, Conn.

506
Esq 250
 Samuel Royce²
 Son of Robert 1
 Probably born about 1648.

died before Dec 24 1711

507
 251 3
 Sarah Baldwin
 second wife.
dan Josiah 2, John of Wallingford.
 Married Wallingford, June
 5th, 1690.
born
died
After 25 1655
June 11 1729

As a boy under the parental roof, he lived in New London, though he may have been born in Stratford, Conn. In 1663 his father Robert Royce petitioned for a grant of land upon which to settle his two sons Samuel and Nathaniel. The request was granted. The father also gave them his mountain farm bought of Weaver Smith and lying west of Alewife brook by the mountain. He was still in New London in 1673, when he claimed Wolf bounty there. Later he removed to Wallingford, Conn., then called New Haven Village. He married, first, Wallingford, Jan. 9th, 1667, Hannah (also called Ann) daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Foote) Churchill of Wethersfield. The identity of this wife has been the subject of much discussion. I wrote for the N.E. Genealogical and Historical Register, an article, the object of which was to prove that Hannah and Ann were one and the same name, and that Royce and Rice were used interchangeably, and so Josiah Churchill had only one daughter that married into the Royce family. This theory seems to have met with the approval of genealogists and to have been generally adopted.

Wallingford, Maine Band as early as 1697
Deputy to Genl Court May 1710

The children by the first wife Hannah Churchill were:

Josiah, born Feb. 14, 1670, married Mar. 24, 1693 Elizabeth Parker.

Robert, born Jan. 21, 1669, married June 2, 1692, Mary Porter.

Lieut. Samuel, born 1672, married Dec. 12, 1695, Hannah Benedict.

Abigail, born Nov. 24, 1677, married at Wallingford, July 13, 1699
died Meriden May 14 1759

Joseph Cowles. She died May 24, 1714.

Prudence, born July 26, 1680, married John Austin.

Deborah, born Feb. 8, 1683, married at Wallingford, first, Mar. 17,

1705, Thomas Mix, born Mar. 25, 1679. Married, second, July

10, 1729, Joseph Merriam.

Wallingford
 Isaac, born Mar. 10, 1688, married Feb. 10, 1713, Mary Benedict.

died Wallingford Nov 11 1729

250
Samuel Royce²

and

251
Sarah Baldwin
second wife.

The first wife Hannah died though the death date has not yet been found. Samuel Royce was married, second, June 5th, 1690, by Captain Bard, Sarah Baldwin. By her he had

Ebenezer, born Sept. 25, 1691, died before 1712.

John, born April 25, 1693, married Oct. 9th, 1727, Elizabeth Chelton.

Mary³, born Feb. 17, 1695, married Feb. 22, 1717, Deacon John

Beach³(John², Thomas¹), born Oct. 15, 1690, died May 9th,

1773 at Goshen, Conn. She died Oct. 27, 1767. Both are buried in the East Street Cemetery of Goshen. Hibbard's History of Goshen, Conn. describes her as daughter of Samuel Royce and Sarah.

Jacob, born April 11, 1697, married Thankful Beach, daughter of Thomas Beach.

At a Court of probate Dec. 24, 1711, administration was granted to Widow Sarah and oldest son Robert, on the estate of Samuel Royce, late of Wallingford. All of the children by first wife are named. Robert, Samuel, Abigail, Prudence, Deborah, and Isaac. John, minor son, chose his mother as guardian.

Robert was married on the same day to his first and only wife, as was his father Samuel to his second wife. This was possibly a double wedding.

Widow Sarah Baldwin Royce, did not marry again, as stated by a correspondent in the Boston Transcript. Her estate was settled by her step son Samuel Baldwin Jr.

MARY (ROYCE) BEACH

FREDERICK M. STERLH
7280 HILLSIDE AV.
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Dec 14 1926.

HISTORICAL MONOGRAPH SERIES: I

Compliments of Miss Beach

MARY (ROYCE) BEACH

COMPILED FOR

MISS HELEN BEACH

*Miss Helen Beach
"Beach-Royce" connection.*

[Reprinted from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register
for January, 1926, with additional data on the
Beach-Royce connection.]

IMPRIMATUR :
DONALD LINES JACOBUS
NEW HAVEN, CONN.
1926

MARY (ROYCE) BEACH

Robert¹ Royce, an early settler in Stratford, Conn., had land recorded there in his name as late as 1658, though he appears to have removed to New London, Conn., a year before that date. He was constable in 1660, and in the following year represented New London in the General Court. An accurate account of his children is given in "Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines," vol. 1, pp. 295-301, to which the reader is referred for a more detailed account of his career.

It needs to be reaffirmed that the New London man was a separate individual from Robert Royce of Boston, with whom he has been persistently confused. Robert Royce of Boston left a widow Elizabeth; Robert Royce of New London died in 1676, leaving a widow Mary. A Robert Royce and Mary Sims were married at Martock, Somersetshire, England, 4 June 1634, and the date is suitable for the marriage of the New London man, though, so far as the writer is aware, positive identification has not been established.

Four of the five sons of Robert Royce of New London removed to Wallingford, and the widow Mary probably lived with the son Samuel. On 14 July 1697, "Vpon y^e Request of Ensigne Sam^l Royse son of Mary Royse of Wallingford Deced intestat the Court graunted pow^r of Adstratⁿ of y^e Remaining estate of y^e s^d Deced to him y^e s^d Ensigne Royce for y^e Recovering of any debt or debts due to y^e Deced And yⁱ he give an account of his Adson w^a by y^e Court Requird." (New Haven County Records, vol. 1, p. 251.)

Much interest has been shown of late in the family of Jonathan² Royce, son of Robert¹, and many conflicting statements have been printed in the pages of the *Boston Evening Transcript* and elsewhere. It should therefore be of value to present, as far as possible *verbatim*, the documentary evidence on which a correct account of Jonathan Royce's family can be based.

In the printed "New Haven Town Records," vol. 1, p. 287, is the following entry:

"An Inuentory of the estate of Humphery Spinage, Senio^r, late of Newhauen deceased, was p^resented to y^e Court, prised the 29th of y^e 7th m^o, 1656. . . . A will also of the said Humphery

Spinage was presented . . . but yet the Court looked vpon the will as defective and not fully declaring the minde of the testator, but yet by it and by what light they haue from others . . . they did, wth free consent of all parties present concerned therein (viz^t: Mary Spinage, his owne daughter, Lettice, his former wiues daughter, and Humphery Spinage, his kinsman, Edward his sonn in law being in England), dispose of the estate thus: that the whole be deuided in to fwe equall parts, whereof Mary his owne daughter to haue two, and the other three, viz^t: Lettic, Edwa, & Humphery, to haue each an equall share . . . Richard Myles, Senio^r, saith that he hath heard M^r Spinage say y^t he would deale wth his kinsman Humphery as wth a child and old Goodman Rice of Stratford (whose sonn is now to marrie Mary Spinage) said that he had heard M^r Spinage say so also."

The above statement was made in Court on 7 Oct. 1656, and the marriage of Mary Spinage (or Spinning, to adopt the modern spelling) to a son of Robert Royce of Stratford probably took place not long thereafter. There are reasons for believing that Jonathan Royce was the bridegroom. With the exception of Nehemiah, whose age at death would place his birth about 1635, it is unlikely that the brothers of Jonathan were old enough to contract a marriage in 1656. Furthermore, the marriages of his brothers are known, and no evidence has been found to indicate that any one of them had an unlocated former wife. In the case of Jonathan, as will be proved below, there is positive evidence that prior to his recorded marriage in 1660 he had a former wife of unestablished identity, and that by his first wife he had a daughter Mary, who in 1678 married John Beach of Wallingford. This daughter Mary gave her eldest child the unusual name of Lettice, and it will be noted that Mary Spinning had a stepsister or half sister of this name. We are therefore justified in concluding that it was Jonathan Royce who married Mary Spinning. The marriage probably took place late in 1656, while he was still resident in Stratford, and the birth of the child and death of the wife probably occurred shortly after the removal of the family to New London. Neither the Stratford nor the New London records contain entries of these events.

Jonathan Royce's second marriage and the births of the children were recorded, apparently all at the same time, in Norwich, Conn., whither he removed from New London. In order that the significance of unpublished documents which will be quoted below may

be understood, it is necessary to give the record of Jonathan's family from the printed "Norwich Vital Records," vol. 1, p. 33:

"The marriage of Jonathan Royce with Deborah Calkins was in June Anno D^o 1660

Elisabeth Royce was borne in January Ano 1661

John Royce was borne in Novemb Anno 1663

Sarah Royce was borne in Octob An: 1665

Abigael Royce was borne in Sept^r Ano: 1667 & died in Agust Ano

1668

Ruth Royce was born in Aprill An: 1669

Hannah Royce was borne in Aprill Ano 1671

Abvjah Royce was borne in Aprill Ano 1673

Jonathan Royce was borne Agust Ano 1678

Deborah Royce was borne the 10th of Agst: Ano 1680

David Royce was born the 19th of Agust Ano Dom 1682"

On other pages the marriages of three of the daughters are entered:

"Calib Chappell and Ruth Roice were married June the 4th Anno 1694"

"Robert Wade married with Abijah Royce 11th of march: Anno 1691"

"Thomas Stodder & Deborah Roise ware Married December: 1699"

The following references to the estate of Jonathan Royce have been found in the New London County Court Records, in the volume for the years 1689-1703, pp. 31 and 41:*

"Septem^r 22 1690. . . . The Jnventory of the Estate of Jonathan Royce was Exhibited in Cou[rt, ap]prooved & ordered to be Recorded: This Court Deffers for some Weigh[ty] Reasons Distribution & a Settlement of the Estate untill nexts C[ourt] in Nouember & grants power of administration to the Relictt & order [all] persons concerned or some for them appeare at the Sd Courte M^r Thomas Adgate & Serjeant John Tracy are Desired to Assist [. . .] in Manadgement of sd Estate"

"The Jnventory of the Estate of Jonathan Royce of Norwich Deceased haueing been Exhibited in Court in Septemb^r Last and power of administration was then Granted to the Relictt: this Courte proceeds to Distribution

To the Widow Royce 090-00-00

To William Bachouse 015-00-00

To Samuell Lincolne 005-00-00

To John Royce 040-10-00

* Parts of the first record are frayed away, and the missing letters have been conjecturally supplied in brackets. This book is now deposited at the State Library, Hartford.

he haucing Rec^d pth
former £9 and if any of
the Children Dy before
the Come of age y^e por-
tion to be Equally
Deuided amongst the
Surreuours

To John Beach	031-15-00
To Jonathan Royce	031-15-00
To David Royce	031-15-00
To Ruth Royce	031-15-00
To Hanah Royce	031-15-00
To Abiah Royce	031-15-00
To Deborah Royce	031-15-00

And this Courte Doth Advise that John Royce be accom^dated with one Acre & halfe of Land out of the hom^estead for to builde vpon: and that he Receaue his proportion of his fathers Estate in Lands as Conueniently as may bee."

That Jonathan Royce's widow was Deborah and that she married again is proved by a conveyance given on 14 Dec. 1709 by Deborah Woodward of Lebanon, Conn., to her son David Roise of Norwich, of "land at Beaver Brook which was formerly my beloved husbands Jonathan Roises." (Norwich Deeds, vol. 1, p. 422.)

The youngest son David died unmarried, and the settlement of his estate throws much light on the family of his father, Jonathan Royce. At a Court of Probate held in New London 13 Jan. 1712 (i. e., 1712/13) "John Rice of Windham Administrator on the Estate of David Rice late of Norwich Deceased presenting to this Court an Acct of debts by him pd as appears by Receipts and also his Charge and expenses all amounting to the sum of 15£ 9s 3 which being taken out of the whole Inventory leaves for distribu^{tion} the summ of 74£ 15s 7 which this Court distributs as followeth viz: to the two brothers and two sisters of the Deceased 9£ 19, 4, a piece, which are John & Jonathan Rice, Ruth Chappell and Deborah Stoddard, and to the Children of his deceased sister Eliza: Backus 9£ 19, 4, to the children of his Deceased sister Habijah Wade 9£ 19, 4 and to Mary Beach half sister of the Deceased, ye sum of 4£ 19, 8 and this Court appoint Cap: Samuel Griswell Mr. William Hide and Mr. Thomas Waterman

of Norwich to divide the said Estate according to this Distribu^{tion}..." (New London Probate Journal, vol. 1, p. 131.)

The final piece of evidence is the following, from Norwich Deeds, vol. 3b, p. 443:

"To all people to whome these presents shall come, Greeting— John Roise of Mansfield and William Chapman of Colchester both of ye county of Hartford and Jonathan Roise and Thomas Stodder of Norwich in ye county of New london and Joseph Benatt of Stonington in ye county of New london we being heirs to ye estate of our Brother & uncle David Roise late of Norwich Deceased all of ye colony of Connecticut in New england now know ye that we the abovenamed . . . for and in consideration of one hundred pounds currant money paid or secured to be paid before ye signing and sealing of these presents by Samuel Gager of sd Norwich. . . ." This deed is dated 5 Mar. 1712/13, and is signed by Joseph X Benit, William X Chapman, John Roise, Jonathan Roise, Thomas X Stodder, Deborah X Stodder. "Thomas Beech attorney for marey^{Doth} give & grant on abovesd Consideration with those above mentioned all ye sd Mary Beeches Right to ye above mentioned lands." Acknowledgment was made by Thomas and Deborah Stodder on 21 Apr. 1716, the date on which the deed was received for record. The acknowledgments of the others do not appear.

Joseph Bennett of Stonington is stated to have married, 4 Nov. 1702, Sarah Bequess, whose name in the printed Stonington church records is given as Rogers, probably a misreading of the name. She was doubtless a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Royce) Bacchus.

John² Beach, son of Thomas¹ and Sarah (Platt) Beach, was born at Milford, Conn., 19 Oct. 1655, and, being left an orphan at an early age, appears to have been brought up by the first John Moss of Wallingford, who conveyed considerable property to him, calling him cousin. His marriage is recorded at Wallingford as occurring in Dec. 1678, but the name of his bride is not stated. He died in 1709, leaving a widow Mary; and she is believed to be the Mary Beach who married secondly, 27 Nov. 1718, John Atwater, Sr. Her eldest son, Thomas Beach, had married, 9 May 1711, John Atwater's daughter Hannah. Since John Beach was named with the other sons-in-law in the distribution of Jonathan Royce's estate, since Mary Beach was called half sister of David Royce, and since Thomas Beach was attorney for Mary Beach

in conveying Royce realty, it is certain that John² Beach of Wal-
lingford married Mary, daughter of Jonathan Royce by his first
wife, who was probably Mary Spinning.

In concluding, it will be well to refer to another complication
which has added to the prevalent confusion regarding the alliances
of the Beach and Royce families. John³ Beach, second son of
John² and Mary (Royce) Beach, who was an original settler of
Goshen, Conn., and first deacon of the church there, married in
1717, as his second wife, Mary³ Royce, daughter of Robert¹
Royce's youngest son, Samuel² Royce, by his second wife, Sarah
Baldwin. This later Mary Royce was therefore first cousin of
her husband's mother, though more than thirty-five years younger
than the earlier Mary. The second Mary settled in Goshen with
her husband, died there in 1767, and had many descendants.

FAMILY OF THOMAS BEACH

Three men named Beach settled early in New Haven. These
were Richard, John, and Thomas, of whom Richard appears to
have been the eldest. It is supposed that they were brothers, and
the records definitely state that Richard and Thomas were
brothers. They were related to John Moss, and probably accom-
panied or followed him to New Haven. Among those who signed
the "Fundamental Agreement" at New Haven on 4 June 1639
was John Moss; the next signer was John Charles, known to
have been a brother-in-law of Moss; and the next signer after
them was Richard Beach. These three names appear consecu-
tively in the same order in the list of persons and estates in 1641.
Richard Beach was then living alone, while the number of persons
in the households of Moss and Charles accounts only for their
immediate families. It is therefore probable that the younger
Beach brothers were not then in New Haven, though they must
have arrived not long after that date. John is first mentioned
in the records in June 1643, Thomas in Apr. 1646. Thomas was
made a freeman, 7 Mar. 1647.

John Moss conveyed land to Richard Beach in 1648, and a few
months later Moss and Beach conveyed land to Matthew Moul-
throp. Years later, John Moss called John² Beach (son of
Thomas) his cousin. It seems probable that the three Beach

brothers were nephews of John Moss, sons perhaps of a sister
somewhat older than himself, and that John² Beach was grand-
nephew of John Moss.

William and Thomas Iles (Eyles?) were in New Haven early,
but removed, and in Mar. 1647, after the death of William Iles,
Richard Beach took charge of his estate in New Haven. The
inventory shows that Iles was somewhat indebted to Goodman
Charles, and that John Moss owed a trifling sum to the estate. A
later record refers to Iles as cousin of Richard Beach. It is not
likely that the Beach brothers were old enough to have adult
nephews, hence "cousin" is probably used here in the modern
sense. Finally, John Beach gave security for Richard Beach, to
enable the latter to retain the Iles estate while it was awaiting
settlement.

On the basis of the above facts, the hypothesis seems reasonable
that John Moss had two sisters, probably older than himself, of
whom one may have been mother of Richard, John, and Thomas
Beach, and the other may have been mother of William and
Thomas Iles. A third sister may have been wife of John Charles,
though it is equally possible that Moss married a sister of Charles.

* THOMAS¹ BEACH, a shoemaker, removed from New Haven to
Milford in September 1654, Francis Brown moving his family
and goods, probably by water. His wife was SARAH PLATT,
daughter of Dea. Richard and Mary Platt of Milford. Thomas
died early in 1662, and the inventory of his estate was taken on
31 May of that year. The estate was not large, and the grand-
father Platt probably provided for the care of some of the
children, though it is likely that the eldest son, John Beach, was
sent to his uncle John Moss to be brought up. The widow of
Thomas married secondly, Miles Merwin of Milford. She was
the second of his three wives, bore him four daughters, and died
in 1670. The Court record shows that Thomas Beach had four
surviving children in 1662.

Children, 1 born at New Haven, 4 born at Milford:

- i. SARAH¹, b. 1 Mar. 1653/4; m. SAMUEL LYON, of Newark, N. J.
- ii. JOHN¹, b. 19 Oct. 1655; see below.
- iii. MARY, b. 27 Dec. 1657; d. young.
- iv. SAMUEL¹, b. 5 June 1660; see below.
- v. ZOPHAR, b. 27 May 1662; removed to Newark, N. J.

SAMUEL² BEACH received a legacy by the will of his grand-
father Platt, lived in Milford, and died there without issue.

Administration on his estate was granted, 11 Oct. 1728, to his widow Abigail. "The judge Considering that there is no Children of y^e Deceas^d orders y^e s^d Sume to be Divided y^e one half to y^e s^d Abigail Beech Widow & relict of s^d Deceas^d and y^e residue & remainder to y^e Seaven Brothers & Sisters of y^e s^d Deceas^d or to them that Legally represent them in equall shares . . . to Hannah Holbrooke y^e only Surviving Sister . . . to y^e heirs of y^e Brothers & Sisters (viz^t) to y^e heirs of John Beech of Wallingford Dec^d to y^e heirs of Zophar Beech and y^e heirs of Mary Lion both of New jersey, to y^e heirs of Martha Prime and Deborah Burwell of Milford To y^e heirs of Mary Hull of Derby" (New Haven Probate records, vol. 5, p. 496). This record is of importance in establishing the identity of John² Beach of Wallingford, brother of Samuel. The name "Mary Lion" is an error in the original record, for it was Sarah Beach who married Samuel Lyon. Among the records which prove this is a conveyance given in 1744 by several of the heirs, among them being Samuel, Mercy, and Jonathan Lyon, heirs of Sarah Lyon sister to Samuel Beech of Milford deceased (Milford Deeds, vol. 10, p. 217). Four of the sisters named in the probate entry above,—Hannah, Martha, Deborah, and Mary, were really half-sisters, daughters of the widow Sarah Beach by her second husband, Miles Merwin.

Abigail, widow of Samuel Beach, married Samuel Andrew, and on 18 Dec. 1729 Thomas Beach of Milford appeared "in behalf of M^{rs} Abigail Andrew alias Beech."

JOHN² BEACH settled in Wallingford as a child or youth, and presumably was taken and brought up by his uncle John Moss. His uncle John¹ Beach had lived in Wallingford, and owned land there, though he had removed to Stratford, and some of his Beach cousins from Stratford later settled in Wallingford.

He married, in Dec. 1678, MARY³ ROYCE (see Royce Family below). On 8 Feb. 1689/90, John Moss, Sr., of Wallingford, Planter, conveyed for "naturall affection" to his well-beloved Cousin John Beach of Wallingford, Planter, several pieces of land aggregating in the whole 61 acres. So valuable a gift, when Moss had a family of his own, cannot readily be explained except on the supposition that Moss had taken him into his family as a child. On 31 May 1680, "The Town granted liberty to John Beach to encourage him in Cow keeping to get one thousand pipe staves on the Commons."

The inventory of his estate was taken 26 Apr. 1709. Thomas Beach was granted administration, and the names of the five surviving children are stated (New Haven Probate records, vol. 3, p. 150). His widow Mary married secondly, 27 Nov. 1718, JOHN ATWATER.

Children, born at Wallingford:

- i. LETTICE¹, b. 24 Dec. 1679; m. 14 Dec. 1701 CAPT. WILLIAM WARD, b. at Killingworth, 18 Oct. 1678, d. at Wallingford, 19 Dec. 1767.
- ii. MARY, b. 11 Jan. 1681/2; d. 1 Sept. 1688.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 17 Mar. 1683/4; d. 21 Dec. 1749; m. 5 Aug. 1708 SERGT. ELIPHALET PARKER, b. abt. 1687, d. in 1758.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 14 Feb. 1686/7; d. abt. 1752; settled in Milford shortly after the death of his uncle Samuel Beach in 1728; m. (1) 9 May 1711 HANNAH ATWATER, b. 17 Dec. 1690; m. (2) RUTH —.
- v. JOHN, b. 15 Oct. 1690; d. at Goshen in 1773; m. (1) 18 Aug. 1715 SARAH TYLER, b. 25 Nov. 1697, d. 18 July 1716; m. (2) MARY² ROYCE (see Royce Family below).
- vi. SAMUEL, b. 29 Dec. 1696; settled in Goshen; m. (1) 29 Apr. 1718 PHEBE TYLER, b. 28 Oct. 1700, d. 19 Feb. 1731; m. (2) 23 Mar. 1732 HANNAH BENHAM, b. in Dec. 1708.

FAMILIES OF ROBERT, JONATHAN, AND SAMUEL ROYCE

ROBERT¹ ROYCE died at New London, Conn., in 1676; his widow MARY died at Wallingford, Conn., (before 14 July) 1697. Known children (order of birth unknown):

- i. NEHEMIAH², b. abt. 1635; d. at Wallingford, 7 Nov. 1706 aged 72; m. at New London, 20 Nov. 1660, HANNAH MORGAN, b. at Roxbury, Mass., 18 July 1642, d. at Wallingford, 12 Dec. 1706.
- ii. JONATHAN; see below.
- iii. SAMUEL; see below.
- iv. NATHANIEL, d. at Wallingford, 8 Feb. 1726; was Ensign of the Wallingford Train Band, and represented the town in Conn. General Court at the sessions of May 1693, Sept. 1693, May 1694, May 1699, May 1702, and Oct. 1704; m. (1) (recorded at Wallingford), 27 Oct. 1673, ESTHER —, who d. 19 June 1677; m. (2) 21 Apr. 1681, SARAH LATHROP, b. at New London (recorded at Norwich), in Oct. 1655, d. 11 Nov. 1706; m. (3) 24 Aug. 1707, HANNAH (WILCOXEN), who d. 6 Feb. 1708, widow of Peter Farnum; m. (4) 25 Aug. 1708, ABIGAIL (COOKE), widow first of Joshua Pomeroy, and afterwards of David Hoyt.

- v. ISAAC, d. at Wallingford in 1681; m. at New London, 15 Dec. 1669, ELIZABETH LATHROP, b. (presumably at Boston, Mass.), in Mar. 1648, d. at Wallingford abt. 1690; she m. (2) Joseph Thompson.
- vi. RUTH; m. (1) at New London, 15 Dec. 1669, JOHN LATHROP, bapt. at Boston, Mass., 7 Dec. 1645, d. at Wallingford, 26 Aug. 1688 aged 44; m. (2) at Wallingford, 12 Feb. 1689, ABRAHAM DOOLITTLE, b. at New Haven, 12 Feb. 1649/50, d. at Wallingford, 10 Nov. 1732.
- vii. SARAH, d. at Norwich, 1 May 1711; m. JOHN CALKINS, who d. at Norwich, 8 Jan. 1702/3.

JONATHAN² ROYCE, of New London and Norwich, Conn., died (before 22 Sept.) 1690; was made a freeman of Conn. in Oct. 1663; probably married first, about the end of 1656, MARY SPINNING, who died about 1658, daughter of Humphrey Spinning of New Haven; married second, in June 1660, DEBORAH CALKINS, born at Gloucester, Mass., 18 Mar. 1645, daughter of Hugh and Ann Calkins. She married second, ——— Woodward, of Lebanon.

Child by first wife:

- # i. MARY², b. abt. 1658; m. (1) (recorded at Wallingford) in Dec. 1678, JOHN² BEACH, b. at Milford, 19 Oct. 1655, d. at Wallingford, (before 26 Apr.) 1709; m. (2) at Wallingford, 27 Nov. 1718, JOHN² ATWATER, b. at New Haven, 1 Nov. 1654, d. at Wallingford in 1748.

Children by second wife:

- ii. ELIZABETH, b. in Jan. 1661/2; m. WILLIAM BACCHUS.
- iii. JOHN, b. in Nov. 1663; settled in Mansfield, where he was Sergeant of the Train Band; represented the town in the Conn. General Court, Oct. 1715, May 1717, and May 1719.
- iv. SARAH, b. in Oct. 1665; m. SAMUEL LINCOLN.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. in Sept. 1667; d. in Aug. 1668.
- vi. RUTH, b. in Apr. 1669; m. 4 June 1694 CALEB CHAPPEL.
- vii. HANNAH, b. in Apr. 1671; living in 1690; d. before 1713, probably unm.
- viii. ABIAH, b. in Apr. 1673; m. 11 Mar. 1690/1 ROBERT WADE.
- ix. JONATHAN², b. in Aug. 1678; settled in Norwich; m. in Mar. 1700 RUTH BECKWITH.
- x. DEBORAH, b. 10 Aug. 1680; m. in Dec. 1699 THOMAS STRODDARD.
- xi. DAVID, b. 19 Aug. 1682; d. (before 13 Jan. 1712/13) probably late in 1712, unm.

SAMUEL² ROYCE, of Wallingford, died (before 24 Dec.) 1711; Ensign of Wallingford Train Band, as early as 1697; deputy to Conn. General Court, May 1710 and Aug. 1710; married first, at New London, 9 Jan. 1666/7, HANNAH² CHURCHILL, born at Wethersfield, 1 Nov. 1644, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Foote) Churchill; married secondly, at Wallingford, 5 June 1690, SARAH BALDWIN, born at Milford, 25 Sept. 1655, died at Wallingford, 11 Jan. 1729, daughter of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin.

Children by first wife, 3 born at New London, 4 born at Wallingford:

- i. ROBERT², b. 29 Jan. 1669/70; d. 2 Apr. 1759; Deacon of the Meriden church; m. 2 June 1692 MARY PORTER, b. at Stratford, 28 Feb. 1677, d. 11 Mar. 1759.
- ii. JOSIAH, b. 14 Feb. 1670/1; d. in 1694; m. 24 Mar. 1693 ELIZABETH PARKER, who d. 10 Sept. 1751; she m. (2) 22 Dec. 1696 Ebenezer Clark, and (3) 16 Oct. 1721 Nathaniel Andrews.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. 17 Apr. 1673; d. 14 May 1737; Deacon of the Meriden church; commissioned Ensign of Wallingford Train Band, Oct. 1709, and Lieutenant of the east company there, Oct. 1712; m. 12 Dec. 1695 HANNAH BENEDICT, b. at Norwalk, 8 Jan. 1676, d. 12 Jan. 1767.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. 24 Nov. 1677; d. 24 May 1714; m. 13 July 1699 JOSEPH COLE.
- v. PRUDENCE, b. 26 July 1680; d. abt. 1742; m. 18 Nov. 1703 JOHN AUSTIN.
- vi. DEBORAH, b. 8 Sept. 1683; d. 15 Dec. 1738; m. 21 Mar. 1705 THOMAS MIX.
- vii. ISAAC, b. 10 Mar. 1688; d. 23 Mar. 1729; m. 10 Feb. 1713 MARY BENEDICT, who d. 10 Feb. 1748/9; she m. (2) 13 July 1730 Joseph Holt.

Children by second wife, born at Wallingford:

- viii. EBENEZER, b. 25 Sept. 1691.
- ix. JOHN², b. 25 Apr. 1693; d. 10 Oct. 1774; m. (1) 9 Oct. 1727 ELIZABETH CHILSON; m. (2) ABIGAIL RICHARDSON, who d. in 1776.
- x. MARY, b. 17 Feb. 1695; d. at Goshen in 1767; m. 22 Feb. 1717 JOHN² BEACH.

* The will of Josiah Churchill in 1683 named his daughter Ann Rice, and did not name his daughter Hannah.

- xi. JACOB, b. 16 Apr. 1697; d. 13 Nov. 1727; m. 28 Sept. 1724.
THANKFUL BEACH, b. 20 Sept. 1702, d. in 1754; she m. (2) 30
Dec. 1730 Samuel Baldwin.

NOTE

Miss Helen Elizabeth Royce of Hartford, Conn., who is compiling a Royce Genealogy and was helpful while the preparation of this monograph was in progress, has discovered, since it was completed, among her father's papers, some letters written several years ago by Miss Caulkins, which show that the New London historian had arrived at similar conclusions regarding the marriage of Jonathan Royce to Mary Spinning, and the marriage of their daughter to John Beach.

John Jones & Agnes
of Marston Ricca
Co. Gloucester
His will dated May 21 1602

Most of what we know of him we learn from his will
which bequeaths to

To dau Anne
" wife Anne
" dau Joan
" " Alice

at this date, Alice was a mere child.
Later, she m. Thomas Kelles, who with her, emigrated
to America, settling at Hartford & Wethersfield Conn,
where he became Gov. of Conn.

" John George, my kinsman
" Marie Kecke, dau my son Wm Kecke
" unnamed child my sister Alice Kecke
" child, my brother Thomas Altam
" my sister Joan Harrington
" " wife Agnes residue my estate she to be executrix

This will was proved Nov. 3 1602.

see 2d Gen Hist Reg Oct. 1926 P. 446

D^r John Butler & 2nd w. Benedicta
B
2nd
x Beauford Conn 1680
Born about 1637

Was of Boston Mass
A member there in 1644, of the And Hon Artillery Co
Perhaps a freeman there in 1649
Probably a resident of Hartford Conn in 1666. "Had property there, and widow."
Certainly a freeman of Hartford in 1669
Removed to Beauford Conn.
He was a Physician.
administration of his estate was granted at Boston Dec 5 1682
Hinsman thinks the Butlers of Beauford were from Wethersfield & says there were two
distinct families of Butlers in Beauford

He 1st

whose name is unknown

had

Elizabeth 2nd 1680 Eleanor Stoughton, Son Mrs Phil Ketting - Mrs Son Cadwell 1660
by Rev. Safford Russell
John d 1691 2nd Nov 17 1684 Hannah dau John & Hannah (Cooper) Potter
b June 26 1665 d June 2 1694
had Hannah
John b Dec 7 1657
Richard d 1713 2nd Elizabeth & had issue had Beauford age 13 1713
Ruth 2nd 1st Mrs Goodsell
2nd Jos. Woodward of Providence R.I.
Samuel died before 1708

He 2nd

Benedicta

had Jonathan 2nd Lydia one of his 10 ch was killed by a bullet from the
Joshua d. Feb 28 1710 at Beauford. His will dated 1708
Hannah 2nd Luke Hill 2nd (Luthe) Feb 22 1662 d about 1740
She d before 1738 - He 2nd Melisande

498

499

Jonathan Royce² & 1st w Mary Spinning²
son John¹ of dau Humphrey¹

dead 1689

By 1st wife Mary Spinning
Mary
m 1678 # John Beach² (died) d 1709
She m 2nd Nov 27 1718 John Atwater
son John son Asaiah son Rich^d

By his mth w Deborah t Dec 18 1645 whom he m June 1660
he had She was dau Hugh Cavertins & t at Haverster Mass

Hizaboth t Jan or June 1662
John t Nov 9 1663 m Nov 9 1683 Sarah Perigo
He lived at Mansfield

Abigail t Sep. 1667 d 1668
Ruth t Apr 1669 m
Hannah " 1671
Abigail " 1673
Jonathan " Aug 1678 m Mar 1700 Hugh Beckwith
Deborah " Aug 1680 m
Daniel " " "
David t Norwich Ct Aug 19 1682 d unmarried
his 1st admⁿ by his brother John Nov 15 1711
Chappell
Stoddard

Richard (1) Platt, immigrant ancestor, was probably the son of Joseph Platt, baptized at Bovingdon, county Hertford,

England, Sept. 28, 1603. He probably married his wife Mary in England. She was buried at Milford, Conn., Jan. 24, 1675-6. About 1638 Richard Platt came to New Haven, but he removed to Milford the next year with the founders of that town. His name is not among those who signed the fundamental agreement at New Haven in 1639; probably because he had already gone. He owned considerable property. He must have been a man of decided religious tendencies, for not only was he chosen, deacon of the church at Milford in 1669, but by his will he distributed twenty-two Bibles to certain of his grandchildren. He died between Aug. 4, 1683, and Feb. 13, 1684-5.

Children of Richard and Mary Platt: 1. Mary (2) born perhaps 1633; died at Middletown, Conn., June 11, 1669; married, first, May 1, 1651, Luke Atkinson; second, Jan. 3, 1667, Thomas Wetmore (Whitmore). There were children by both marriages. 2. Sarah, born perhaps 1634; married, first, Thomas Beach; second, Miloe Merwin (see above). 3. John, born perhaps 1636, died at Norwalk, Conn., 1705, married, June 6, 1660, Hannah, daughter of George Clark; family. 4. Isaac, born perhaps 1638, died at Huntington, L. I., July 31, 1691, married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Wood; family. 5. Epenatus, baptized at Milford, July 2, 1640; died at Huntington, L. I., 1693, married Phebe, daughter of Jonas Wood; family. 6. Hannah, baptized Oct. 1, 1643, married Oct. 6, 1663, Christopher Comstock; family. 7. Josiah, baptized Nov., 1646, died at Milford, Conn., Jan. 1, 1724-5, married, Dec. 2, 1669, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Canfield; family. 8. Joseph, baptized April 1, 1649, died at Milford, Conn., about 1705, married, May 5, 1680, Mary, daughter of Daniel Kollogg; family.

(Jacobus, Donald, Lines—Families of Old Fairfield, Vol. I, pages 483-4. Hoadly, Charles J. Records of New Haven, pages 17-18, 92, 190, 233.)

Robert (1) Royce was born in England and married, it is believed, Mary Sims in County Somerset, England, June 4, 1634. They sailed from Ipswich, England, in the ship Francis. In 1650 he was at Stratford, west of New Haven, where he was still living in 1656. In 1657 he removed to New London, where the town granted him land. By trade he was a shoemaker, but in 1667 he was licensed to keep a tavern. In the same year he was freed from training in the militia, which would indicate that he had reached the age of sixty years. Hence we may conclude that he was born about 1607. In 1660 he was constable and in 1661 he was representative to the General Court of Connecticut. Robert Royce died at New London, Conn., in 1676 and his widow probably went to live with her son, Samuel, at Wallingford. She died about 1697.

Children of Robert and Mary (Sims) Royce: 1. Sarah (2), born about 1634, married John Calkins, died at Norwich, Conn., May 1, 1711, aged seventy-seven years. 2. Nehemiah, born about 1636, married Hannah Morgan, Nov. 20, 1660, died at Wallingford, Conn., Nov. 1, 1706, aged seventy-one years. 3. Jonathan, married, first, Mary Spinning; second, Deborah Calkins. 4. Samuel, married, first, Hannah Churchill; second, Sarah Baldwin, died in 1711. He lived at New London and Wallingford and was a representative in the General Court of Connecticut in 1710. 5. Nathaniel, died Feb. 8, 1726, at Wallingford, Conn. He married, first, Esther Moss; second, Sarah Lathrop; third, Hannah Wilcoxson; fourth, Abigail Cooke, widow of Joshua Pomroy and David Hoyt. 6. Isaac, married Elizabeth Lathrop, Dec. 15, 1669. After his death in 1681 she married Joseph Thompson. 7. Ruth, married, first, Dec. 15, 1669, John Lathrop; second, Abraham Doolittle. She died at Wallingford, Nov. 10, 1732.

Jonathan (2) Royce, when a young man, went with his father's family to New London, where he continued to live for some time. Later he removed to Norwich, where he was one of the first settlers. He was on the list of freemen at Norwich, Oct., 1669. About 1656 he married Mary, the daughter of Humphrey Spinning of New Haven. She died about 1658, and in June, 1660, he married, second, at Norwich, Conn., Deborah Calkins. Their children were all born at Norwich. After the death of Jonathan Royce in 1690, the widow, Deborah, married a Mr. Woodward of Lebanon.

Child of Jonathan and Mary (Spinning) Royce: 1. Mary (3) born about 1658. She was probably raised by her aunt, Mrs. Lettice Macock of Guilford. She married, first, Dec., 1678, at Wallingford, John (2) Beach (Thomas 1), second, Nov. 27, 1718, John (2) Atwater (David 1).

Children of Jonathan and Deborah (Calkins) Royce: 2. Elizabeth (3), born Jan., 1661; married Nov. 3, 1681, William Bacchus; died March 28, 1683. 3. John, Nov., 1663, married, Nov. 29, 1683, Sarah Perigo. He settled at Mansfield, Conn., where he was sergeant of the train band. He was representative to the General Court of Connecticut in 1716, 1717 and 1719. 4. Sarah, Oct., 1665, married Samuel Lincoln of Taunton, Mass. 5. Abigail, Sept., 1667, died Aug., 1668. 6. Ruth, Aug., 1669; married, June 4, 1694 Caleb Chappel. 7. Hannah April, 1671. She was living in 1690 and had died before 1713. She probably did not marry. 8. Abiah, April, 1673, married, March 11, 1690-1, Robert Wade. 9. Jonathan, born Aug., 1678, married, March, 1700, Ruth Beckwith, died April 28, 1725. 10. Deborah, Aug. 10, 1680, married, Dec., 1699, Thomas Stodder. 11. David born Aug. 19, 1682. He died unmarried before Nov. 13, 1711.

(New Haven Genealogical Magazine, Vol. VI, pp. 1549-1552. Jacobus, Parentage of Mary, wife of John (2) Beach of Wallingford, Conn., in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. LXXX, pp. 107-8. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. LXXX, pp. 127-8. Anderson, Mary A. S.—Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale, pp. 383-386.)

Humphrey (1) Spinning is first on record at New Haven in connection with a suit against Thomas Saule in December, 1639. He was the owner or part owner of a boat with which he visited various points along the coast for the purpose of trade. It is likely that his residence at New Haven was not continuous, for as late as 1653, he called himself a "sojourner" there. Part of his trading seems to have been with the Dutch and he may have lived among them for a time, for his wife died at Delaware Bay. His age is a matter of conjecture; in 1652 the Colonial record refers to him as "old Spinag"; in 1653 he was required to take his turn at the "watch," although he objected on account of his age. This would indicate that he was under 60 years, but probably not far from 60. The date of his birth might be set as close to 1595. He died in 1656, leaving an estate of £210. The Humphrey Spinning who settled in New Jersey was a nephew.

Children of his wife by her first husband (surname probably Atred): Edward, living in England in 1656, and Lettice, married Captain Thomas Macock of Guilford, Conn., where she died Sept. 15, 1715 (no issue).

Child of Humphrey Spinning, her second husband: Mary, married, about 1656, Jonathan Royce; died about 1658.

(Jacobus, New Haven Genealogical Magazine, Vol. VII, page 1697. Jacobus, Families of Old Fairfield, Vol. I, page 399. Jacobus, Parentage of Mary, wife of John (2) Beach of Wallingford, Conn., in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. LXXX, pages 107-8. Doxter, Franklin Bowditch, New Haven Town Records, Vol. I, pages 164, 194. Hoadly, Charles J., New Haven Colonial Records, Vol. I, pages 26, 28, 41, 128, 202. R. E. D.)

Humphrey Spinning

This name appears on the earliest records as Spineage or
Spineage

Humphrey Spinning was of New Haven Conn in 1639
Later he lived on the Delaware

There by a wife deceased, he received 200 £.
With his daughter Mary he returned to New Haven

Planning a trip to Boston he made his will June 20 1649
in which he gave his property to his daughter Mary who
was as 1st wife

(Jonathan Royce, also called
Rice, of Stratford, and a quarter each, to Edward and
Lettice, children of his, whose surnames are not told
and what property he had at Delaware to his nephew

Humphrey Spinning who on Oct 14 1657 Abigail
dau George Hubbard of Guilford.

After he had returned from the Bay, he d. before Sep 29 1656.

His children

Mary was 1st w. Jonathan Royce² Roth'

Edward

Lettice

This unusual name is repeated in the first
dau by 1st w. of John Beach² Mos'
viz: Lettice b. Dec 24 1679

1016	1017
504	505
Serj., Hon. and Mr. John Deming ¹	Honor Treat ²
Born 1615	Born and baptized in England
Married Wethersfield, Conn. 1637	Mar. 19, 1616.
Died " " 1705	Married Wethersfield, Conn. 1637
Aged Ninety.	

One of the prominent and influential citizens of Wethersfield. Had a large family and numerous progeny, many of whom have been distinguished. By trade he was a "knacker," that is, a maker of small work, or "rope maker." Came to Wethersfield from Watertown, Mass. in 1635. His farm there comprised 160 acres. He was admitted to Freeman-ship in 1645. Was Selectman from 1647, and many times thereafter. Represented the town in the General Court nineteen times from 1649 to 1661. When the Charter was issued to Connecticut by Charles the Second, Apl. 23, 1662, he was named in it, as one of the patentees, and hence one of the nineteen "Fathers of Connecticut." As such he forms a most desirable claim to which to prove for membership in the Society of Colonial Dames. Year Book So. Colo. Wars, 1899-1902 p. 614, calls him Sergeant. He is therefore a claim for membership in that Society.

He married about 1637, Honor, born Mar. 19, 1616, daughter of Richard Treat of Wethersfield, another of the patentees of the Charter. His will is dated June 26, 1690, and was proved in Court Nov. 21, 1705, in which year it is supposed he died. One of the legatees mentioned in his will as his Cousin, was Sarah Wyer(Wyard). See Goodwin 1st Settlers, p. 233, also Stiles Wethersfield.

Their children, named in his will:

Serj. John, born Sept. 9, 1638, married at Northampton, Mass. Sept. 20, 1657, Mary, or Mercy, born 1637, which was one and the same name, daughter of Joseph Mygatt of Hartford, No. 1336, an ancestor of Frederick M. Steele. He died Jan. 23, 1712. His widow died Sept. 4, 1714. Eight children.

Serj. Jonatham, born 1639, married, first, Sarah, probably daughter of John Graves, Nov. 21, 1660. She died June 5, 1668. He married, second # Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Gilbert of Nayaug Christmas 1673. She died in Wethersfield Sept. 3, 1714.

-2-

504
Serj., Hon. and Mr. John Deming¹ and

505
Honor Treat²

Administration granted Oct. 1714 to Jonathan Deming Jr.
and John Edwards of Wethersfield. Serj. Jonathan died
Jan. 8, 1700, "as he supposed about 61." Inventory of
his estate showed 550^L 14sh 04d. Will dated Mar. 27, 1696.
He had twelve children.

dan Bucke Mary Kirby
Samuel, born 1646, married Mar. 29, 1694, Sarah Bucke, grand
daughter of John Kirby. He died Apl. 6, 1709 "in his 63rd
year, near out." His widow married, second, Jonathan Churchill
Five children.

6-16-92 & Dec 14 1724
David, born about 1652, married July 16, 1678, Mary))))). He died *May*
1725. They lived at Cambridge and Boston.

Ebenezer, married Sarah _____ July 16, 1677. He died May 2, 1705.

Six children.

born about 1644 Nov 16 1655
Rachel, married, first Captain John, son James, Morgan, Rennie's
ancestors, Nov. 16, 1665, ^{He married,} second, Elizabeth Williams. In
all seven children.

Frances, married, probably before 1670, John Beekley, born 1642,
son Serj. Richard Beckley. Five Children. They are numbers
670 and 671, ancestors of Frederick M. Steele. He died
before Apl. 8, 1696. Their first child, Hannah, married
Robert Webster, son Robert and Susanna (Treat) Webster.

Mary, born 1655, married Dec. 15, 1670 Serj. John, son of Thomas,
Hurlbut of Middletown. Nine children.

Hannah, married Thomas Wright.

Sarah, married Samuel Moody of Hartford and Hadley, Mass. She
died Sept. 29, 1717. Six children.

Mercy born about 1657 dep. Dec 17 1714 re. Rev or Jos Wright

✓

<p>508</p> <p>252</p> <p>Serjeant Jonathan Deming²</p> <p>Son of John¹</p> <p>Born Wethersfield, Conn. 1639.</p> <p>Married " " Dec. 25, 1673.</p> <p>Died Wethersfield Jan. 8, 1700.</p> <p>Aged Sixty-one.</p>	<p>509</p> <p>253</p> <p>Elizabeth Gilbert²</p> <p>Daughter of Josiah¹</p> <p>Born Wethersfield Mar. 28, 1654.</p> <p>Married " " Dec. 25, 1673.</p> <p>Died " " Oct. 3, 1714.</p> <p>Aged Sixty.</p>
--	---

This second son of the original emigrant John Deming, gave his energies to the town of Wethersfield, Conn., where he married his two wives, and where he managed his farm, and his numerous and various pieces of land, which he acquired by purchase or by gift. He took the oath of a Freeman. His house on Rocky Hill was "fortified" in 1704, meaning that it was a house of refuge for all nearby settlers, in time of Indian alarm. In 1694 wife of Jonathan Deming Sr. was No. 72 on Rev. Stephen Mix's list of members on his, the Church, at Wethersfield.

He married, first, Sarah Graves, probably daughter of John ^{or son} Graves, Nov. 21, 1660, who died June 5th, 1668. He married, second, Dec. 25, 1673, Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Gilbert of Nayaug, who died at Wethersfield ^{Oct.} Sept. 3, 1714, leaving by a noncupative will, her property which was all personal to her two daughters Mary and Ann, administration granted October same year to Jonathan Deming Jr. and John Edwards of Wethersfield. Serjeant Jonathan died Jan. 8th, 1700, "aged, as he supposed abt 61". Inventory of the estate was valued at 550£ 14sh 04d. The will was dated Mar. 27, 1696.

Children of the first marriage -- Sarah Graves.

Jonathan, born Nov. 27, 1661, married Abigail, daughter of Zerubabel and Experience (Strong) Filer of Windsor, Conn. Jan. 5, 1709.

This was his second marriage, as he was then forty-seven years old. He married, first, Sarah, Barr of Middletown. The Court gave him fifteen acres "for his kindness to his father," a tribute to an affectionate son. Two children.

Sarah, born Aug. 12, 1663, married July 31, 1681, Jonathan Riley.

They had nine children.

Mary, born July 11, 1665, married Nov. 26, 1685, Joseph Smith.

-2-

252
Serjeant Jonathan Deming²

and

253
Elizabeth Gilbert²

Comfort, born June 5, 1668, married, first, May 18, 1693,
Nathaniel Beckley, who died Oct. 29, 1697. He was born
at New Haven 1652. She married, second, Feb. 21, 1710,
Thomas Morton, three children. Nathaniel Beckley² was
the younger brother of Sarah Beckley², who married John
Church, and who were the ancestors of Frederick M. Steele.
Children by second marriage, -- Elizabeth Gilbert.
Eloise(or Lucy), born Feb. 16, 1676, married May 15, 1707,
John Edwards.

Elizabeth, born June 12, 1677, married Nov. 23, 1699, Richard
Beckley³, John², Serj. Richard¹. Three children.

Thomas, born Nov. 27, 1679, married Mary, daughter of Thomas
Williams, June 2, 1698. She died Aug. 24, 1751. He died
Jan. 31, 1747. Seven children.

Charles, born Jan. 10, 1681, married Anna, born Jan. 22, 1684,
daughter of Cornet Thomas Wickham, Sept. 5, 1706. She
was a sister of Mary, who married Benjamin Deming, the
brother next below. Here is a case of two sisters marrying
two brothers. They removed to Boston and were living there
in 1725. He married, second, at Boston, Sarah Meers.

Benjamin, born 20th of Jan. or July, 1684, married Mary born Apl.
7, 1687, daughter of Cornet Thomas Wickham, Feb. 4, 1707.
About 1732 they removed from Wethersfield to Goshen, Conn.
He died 1772.

Jacob, born Dec. 20, 1689, married, first, Nov. 3, 1709, Dinah,
daughter of Joseph Churchill², Josiah¹. She died Oct. 3,
1751, aged sixty-nine. He married, second, Abigail, widow of
Timothy Jerome. He settled in Farmington, Conn.

Mary, born Oct. 24, 1692, married Gershom Butler, 1719. She died
April 22, 1771. Gershom Butler¹ was born 1685, one of twins,

-3-

252
Serjeant Jonathan Deming²

and

253
Elizabeth Gilbert²

son of Joseph², Deacon Richard¹. He was nephew of Deacon Samuel and also of Elizabeth Butler, children of Deacon Richard, both of whom are ancestors of Frederick M. Steele. Anna, born Oct. 1, 1695, married Mar. 20, 1712, at age of seventeen, Nathaniel Wright, born Oct. 16, 1688, son of Joseph², Thomas¹. Nathaniel was nephew of James Wright², Thomas¹, who was an ancestor of Frederick M. Steele.

Sergeant Jonathan's will also mentions "my son-in-law John Williams."

234
126
Benjamin Deming³
Son Serj. Jonathan² Jn⁶.¹
B. Wethersfield July 20, 1684.
M. " Feb. 4, 1707.
D. Goshen, Ct. 1772.
aged 88

251
127
Mary Wickham³
Dau. Cornet Thomas² Thomas¹
B. Wethersfield, April 7, 1687
M. " Feb. 4, 1707.

This man began life at Wethersfield, Conn. July 20th 1684, and grew to mans estate in that community. Here he found his wife in the family of a neighbor, and here they were married Feb. 4, 1707 by Captain Robert Welles. The bride was Mary Wickham, born Wethersfield April 7, 1787, and a descendant of a projenitor who with the ancestor of her husband, were of the earliest settlers of this town.

Benjamin Deming and his brother Charles married sisters, the latter having married Mary's sister Anna. Both of these men, together with their wives, deeded land as shown by Wethersfield Land Records which had come to their wives from the estate of Thomas Wickham. Benjamin removed to Middletown, Conn., only a short distance from Wethersfield, and while there in 1736, Benjamin deeds over land which he had received from the estate of his father Jonathan. He was still at Middletown as late as June 10, 1741, but soon after removed to Goshen, which is the highest point in Conn. Here he is found as a resident in October 1742, where we find him as a farmer. He was elected surveyor of highways in 1758. In Sept. 1769 he was decided by the "Selectmen of Goshen" to be impotent by reason of old age" and his children were ordered to support and maintain him. In the discharge of this injunction the Court ordered payment to be made by Edmund Beach, Jonathan Deming, Prudence Deming, John Wright, Charles Deming, and Sarah Deming.

Their children.
Jonathan, born July 29, bap. Aug. 3, 1707, probably died young.
Benjamin, " July 19, " July 24, 1709, a hatter, said to have moved to England where he married, and lived on London Bridge, following his trade.

Continued

-2-

126

127

Benjamin Deming³

and

Mary Wickham³

Sarah, bap. Aug. 26, 1711, married John Riley of Rocky Hill, Conn.

Prudence " " 2, 1713 " Lieut. John Wright and d. Feb. 1st, 1799.

Jonathan " May 1716 said to have enlisted in the British Army
and died in Havana in French War.

#Mary born Jan. 27, 1717⁹, married Edmund Beach⁴ born Feb. 18, 1720, Jno³
Jno.² Thos.¹. She died before 1769.

Dr. Elias born Nov. 7, 1721, married Goshen, Aprl. 7, 1757, Eunice Harris.

Wait born Sep. 27, 1724, " 1st Jan. 25, 1753, Goshen, Prudence, dau.
Timothy Gaylord and Prudence Royce. Married 2nd Dec. 25, 1755
at Goshen, Hannah dau. Augustin Bryan.

Lucy married Charles Wright. She died in Coldbrook, Mass.

126
Benjamin Sewing³
son of Jonathan² John Dr^f
B. Wethersfield Conn July 20 1684
m " " Feb. 4 1707
d " " 1772
ages 88

127
Mary Wickham³
daugh of Thomas² Thomas¹
B. Wethersfield Conn Apr 7 1687
m " " Feb. 4 1707

Benjamin Sewing was born in Wethersfield Conn and lived there as a boy and young man. He was married there at the age of 23 Feb. 4 1707 by Capt. Robert Mills J. P. to Mary Wickham, aged 20, a daughter of one of families who also came among the early settlers of Wethersfield, as did the ancestors of her husband. They removed to the neighboring town of Middletown Ct. where we find him in 1736 - He died there June 10 1772 and in his latter years to Goshen Conn - the highest town in the State. When Benjamin, the father, removed to Goshen he was well along in years. His last days, he lived to be 88, more apparently those of feebleness as he transferred his property to his children in his lifetime (not a bad plan by the way), and was cared for by one of his sons. Mrs. Beach, (Edmund Beach), and his wife, were among those who shared in the division.

Their children

Jonathan³ b. July 29 1707 bap Aug 3 bap d. J.
Benjamin³ b. July 19 bap m^d 1709 bap July 24 1709 - Rem to England - Has a letter, on London Bridge - in there.
Sarah bap Aug 26 1711 m John Riley
Audence³ bap Aug 26 1713 m John Wright b. May 31 1709 d. 1755 Has in his time. She d. Wethersfield Feb 11 1799
Jonathan³ bap May 20 1716 m Sarah dau Elias Richmond d. Wethersfield in August 1755 Rem to Harvards.
Mary, also called Mary, b. Jan 27 1719 m Capt. & Mrs Edmund Beach b. Feb 18 1720 d. 1804 Son Geo³ Geo² Tho¹
She d. before 1769

Lucie Harris

Dr. Elias b. Nov 7 1721 m
Mabel b. Sep 27 1724 m
Lucy
Had an Amover in French & Indian War in 3rd Regt of N. Hampshire in 1758
m 1st Audence Gaylord Jan 25 1753 dau Timothy & Audence Gaylord
2d Dec 25 1755 at Goshen Conn dau Augustus Bryan
m Charles Wright She d. at Colebrook Mass

a dau b. & June 2 1732 She was the first interment in Rocky Hill Cemetery

The English Ancestry of the Gilbert Family
of Hartford and Wethersfield, Conn.

518.344

____ Gilbert

of Compton in the Parish of Manadon in Devonshire
England of 1068, A.D. The battle of Hastings and Conquest of William
the Conqueror began in 1066.

259.172

Jeffrey Gilbert married Amy ____

of Compton.

129.536

Thomas Gilbert married Joan daughter of William Compton
Esq. of Compton, of Compton.

64768

William Gilbert married Elizabeth daughter and co-heir of

of Compton.

Oliver Champernon Esquire, of
Royal descent through her mother
who was a daughter of Hugh Valle-
tort whose line runs to Cedric
the Saxon, Emperor Charlemagne--
Alfred the Great, etc., etc.

32384

William Gilbert married Isabelle Gaubon

of Compton

of Mereston

Memo-- "there seem to be some generations missing between
Otto(below) and the original Gilbert" of 1068.

16192

Otho Gilbert married Elizabeth daughter of Robert Hill
of Shelston, in Modbury Co.
of Compton. Devon.

High Sheriff of Devonshire
in 1475.

8096

William Gilbert

of Bridge Ruh in Cornwall.

4048

Richard Gilbert married, second, Elizabeth Newton of North
Postherwaine Devonshire. Removed to Norfolk
and became Lord of the Manor of Wolcott.

-2-

The English Ancestry of the Gilbert Family
of Hartford and Wethersfield, Conn.

2024

Thomas Gilbert married Aleny daughter of Thomas Ward
Lord of the Manor of Wolcott in of Brooke, Norfolk.
North Burlingham--Norfolk. He
was cousin of Sir Humphrey Gilbert.

1012

John Gilbert and Anne
of Little Eltingham in Norfolk, England.

Their children, in part probably.

Jonathan, born 1618, died Hartford, Conn. Dec. 10, 1682, aged
sixty-four. Married, first in Hartford, Mary, daughter
of Elder John White, second, ¹⁶⁵⁰ Mary daughter of Hugh Wells
and Frances (Belcher) Wells.

John b Aug 1647 Aug dau Mrs Lord. d 1690 Jan 1687/8

? # Josiah, born 1628, married, first Elizabeth, second, Widow Mary

from 1645/6 & shortly before Aug 30 1729 just at Wethersfield Conn
(Harris) Ward, perhaps daughter of William Harris of Middletown. *this wife*
Edith, and widow John Ward.

The above genealogical line of English ascent is upon the
authority of an article written for, and at the instance of, my
friend J. Harris Gilbert, ^{President} ~~past~~ of the Metropolitan Trust and Savings
Bank of Chicago who is a descendant of the Jonathan above, and pub-
lished in the Year Book 1900 of the Society of Colonial Wars, and
as the result of a long search and also, upon the authority of a pedigree
in American ancestry Vol. 12.

This is a pretty fair specimen of what can be learned by search
in England for ancient family data. It will be observed there is a
hiatus which always throws some doubt on the line preceeding it. When
an ancient family line runs into a royal family, it is then comparatively
easily traced, and the accuracy of the line of ascent can be relied upon.
This does not mean, however, that all lines unconnected with royalty are
incorrect. Many such are unquestioned, but many others connecting Ameri-
can citizens with royal blood, were made hurriedly, carelessly, and in-

-3-

The English Ancestry of the Gilbert family
of Hartford and Wethersfield, Conn.

accurately, and with little motive beyond pleasing the man or woman behind the searcher, and who paid the price for the supposed reflected glory.

Ten years later, better & more accurate research, has proved that the above expressed doubts were well taken. The parents of Josiah² and his four brothers were Thomas & Lydia Gilbert of Windsor Conn. The latter had the misfortune, on the most flimsy evidence, to be hung as a witch. Just where Thomas fits into the foregoing English alleged pedigree, I cannot, at this writing, state.

Colo Fam 28 5³⁸¹

Gilbert Line in England

Gilbert
of Compton in Parish of manadon Devon 1068 A.D.
had
Jeffrey, Gilbert of Compton in Amy
Thomas Gilbert " " in Joan Compton
William Gilbert in Elizabeth Chamberlain
of Compton dan & coheir Oliver Chamberlain Esq
and of royal descent there her mother
dan Hugh Vallstort, from Cadie the Baron
Empire Charlemagne alped the Great &
William Gilbert in Isabel Gashorn
of Compton of Mereston
Otho Gilbert in Elizabeth Kell
of Compton dan Robt Kell of Shelston in
High Sheriff Devon 1475
William Gilbert
of Bridge Ash in Cornwall in and Elizabeth Newton
Richard Gilbert
of No. Potewain Devon in and Elizabeth Newton
1548
removed to Norfolk &
became Lord of manor Wolcott
Thomas Gilbert in Henry Ward
Lord of the manor of Wolcott dan Wm Ward of Brooke Norfolk
in No. Burlingham, Norfolk ancestor Dudley Ward Lord Ward
Cousin of Humphrey Gilbert of Burlington
the celebrated navigator
John Gilbert in Anne
of Little Effingham the emigrant
Norfolk England
had Jonathan 1618
in 1st Jan 29 1646 Mary White
16 July 16 1626 d about 1649
dan John White
2nd 1650 Mary Welles 1626 d 1700
sister Wm of Harley
Josiah in Elizabeth Belcher

Thomas Gilbert, Lord of the Manor of
Wolcott in North Burlingham, Norfolk, Eng.
son of ———
cousin of Sir Humphrey Gilbert.

His wife was Aleny Ward, dau- of
Thomas Ward, of Brooke, Norfolk, Eng.

John Gilbert b — d — was son of
Thomas and Aleny Ward Gilbert and
was of Little Ellingham, in Norfolk.
His wife's name was Anne ———
they had a family

Thomas Gilbert b. about 1592 - died 1659
Sept. 5th. at Wethersfield St. His wife
was Lydia - whom he wed in England -
and came to America from Little Ellingham

One John Gilbert was a minister for
79 years, he died June 29 - 1778 - his wife
dying in June of the year 1782.

Edward Gilbert from England to America
wed Lydia Townsend, Dec. 6 - 1768 - at
East Bradford, by the Justice of the Peace.

For this deviation from "Decorum",
they were expelled by the Uivchlan
Monthly Meeting for a period of 5 years.

I did not get a record of the act^o
causes for this continued punishment

Gilbert cont

but at last they were restored
to favor, May 6-1773. (and if the
evil one did not get to firm a
grasp upon them, no doubt
they lived happily for ever after.
Edward died 1822- Lydia, his
wife died Jan 31- 1798.
This couple paid many fines

article found in "Expeditions"

Sailing along the wasted coast, they found
certain Englishmen which had settled
themselves in Virginia, so named for the Queen
Elizabeth, a Virgin, upon whom Sir Walter Raleigh
a man in great favour with the queen,
had sent thither, of late, for a colony.
To Ralph Lane, their Captain Sir Francis
Drake offered all sorts of offices and
favours, if he would remain in charge
and sent two ships loaded with victuals
and some men, if they would remain.
But whilst they were unloading the ships
an extraordinary storm (cyclone) carried them
away, and dispersed the fleet in such sort
that they met not again, till they came into
England. This caused great distress - and all
went back to England - see History of the
reign of Elizabeth by Mr Camden - London
1684 - pp 285-286 -

Gilbert cont

This expedition failed without
his having set foot on American
soil.

1584 - Sir Walter Raleigh was made Lord
Proprietor of large American lands -
dated March 25 - 1584.

He sent two ships - Philip Amidas in
in charge of one - Arthur Barlowe ^{in charge}
the other

1585 - Raleigh fitted out another expedition
of 7 vessels - with 108 emigrants under
Command of Sir Richard Grenville
to establish a settlement at Roanoke
Island. Richard Lane left in command
was picked up by a year later -
the colony had come to naught

1587 - Walter Raleigh established a colony
at Chesapeake Bay. Two provision ships
were attacked by Spanish Pirates - the
colonists had perished -
and at the beginning of the 17th Century
there was not an Englishman to be
found from Newfoundland to
Florida.

Thomas Gilbert 1592
 born England about
 died Wethersfield Ct Sep 5 1659

Lydia

Thomas Gilbert came over from England with his wife
 the kind of Little Ellingham, England
 the bond of the Little Ellingham, O. 40.
 was children of John & Anne Gilbert of Little Ellingham, O. 40.
 then, Thomas & Lydia, appeared at Wethersfield, Mass at an early date
 British records show land was granted him Feb. 24 1634/40
 Oct. 3 1644/5 he bought land at Windsor Cove of Francis Tiler

In 1654/5 Lydia Gilbert, then living with her husband Thomas, in
 Windsor Cove, was accused of witchcraft in connection with the
 death of Mary Tiler, who was killed by the accidental
 discharge of a gun, in the hands of Thomas ally on a training day in Windsor.
 Son of Mary ancestor Matthew ally of Windsor.
 She was tried, convicted, and hung as a witch!
 It is probable her sons, Thomas Jr & Abadiah, were also accused at the
 same time. See paper at in printed copy
 Thomas Gilbert Jr retired to the farm of St John Hallister, ancestor
 of my wife Ella P. Steele, and died there in 1659
 Thomas Gilbert Jr fled to Springfield Mass, if he had not already gone
 there before 1655. Abadiah & Josiah Gilbert fled to Wethersfield Ct, N.H.
 whether their kinwoman, Mrs Katharine Harrison, under similar
 accusation, has also fled. This covered the years 1669-70
 Josiah Gilbert was in Wethersfield 1655-6-7 & 8 & perhaps 1659.
 Abadiah was back in Conn in 1659, & perhaps Josiah was, also.

Their children

- 5 John b Eng² about 1646 d Dec 29 1690 in May 6 1647 Amy dau Tho Lord
 left Thomas
 Joseph
 Dorothy
- Jonathan b 1618 d Dec 10 1682 free 1st Hartford Jan 29 1646 Mary dau Elder John White
 Sister my ancestor, John White²
 " 1650 Mary Mills dau High Miler's Frances Belcher
 1626 d July 13 1700
 He was in teacher at Hartford & the purchase of Hartford
 He came in 1640 with his brother Josiah
- 1 Abadiah about 1630 d 1674 in she was then widow of Nathaniel Alvestead. He d (Wethersfield) Sep 1642 1659
 left children
 Abadiah
 Benjamin
 Joseph
 & his husband, Sarah Alvestead
 4 Sarah b about 1624 in Oct 1640 Joe Jenkins of Braintree & Walsden had 7 ch
- 2 Thomas about 1640 came 1640 Windsor, removed in 1655 to Springfield Mass at there June 5 1662
 in July 31 1655 Catharine dau Edmund Chapin, & then widow
 Nathaniel Bliss. Saml Chapin's wife was Lily Pannoy.
 had Tho John & Henry b 8th 1661 in Springfield Mass she Residing
- # Josiah born 1628 d Wethersfield Ct Sept 1688 in Braintree Mass 1650 or 1651
 # Elizabeth Belcher² b 1632 d Wethersfield Oct 17 1682 dau Gregory
 She was his 1st w. He m 2nd, Jan 1688, Mary Harris.
 dau Mrs & Edith, & then widow John Ward of Middletown Ct
- 3 Ezeiel b about 1622 living 1664 - In 1647 at Lynn, a mariner
 no record of a family

1618
506
Josiah Gilbert²
Son of ~~Thos~~ Gilbert¹ and *Lydia*
Born 1628.
Died Wethersfield, Conn. Sept. 1688.
Aged sixty.
in Baintree Mass 1650 or 1651

1019
507
and 1st wife, Elizabeth *Belcher*
da. of George & Catherine
Born 1632.
Died Wethersfield Oct. 17, 1682.
Aged fifty.
in Baintree Mass about 1650 or 1651

First heard of in Wethersfield, Conn. in 1651, and from that date to 1663, he was a resident of that part of Wethersfield called Nayaug. He rented land of Lieut. John Hollister in 1651, and held it for twelve years.

He was a lister in Wethersfield in 1665 or earlier, also constable, and surveyor of highways in 1667. He drew land in the allotments of 1670 and 1694. A most interesting ante-nuptial agreement entered into before his second marriage is to be found in Stiles History of Wethersfield Vol. 2, pages 354 and 355, and dated 1681. The distributors of his estate were Capt. Joseph Wadsworth and Mr. Joseph Mygatt, both related to Frederick M. Steele. He had two brothers living in Hartford, both of whom were prominent men, John and Jonathan. The latter was born in 1618, died at Hartford Dec. 10, 1682, aged sixty-four, and married, first ^{1st} Mary, daughter of Elder John White who is an ascendant of Frederick M. Steele and is No. 568. Mary was older sister of Captain Nathaniel of Middletown. After the death of his first wife he married, second, ^{Josiah Jan 1684/8} Widow Mary Ward, ~~probably~~ widow of John Ward of Middletown, and who died about 1684. ^{had} ~~He~~ She was daughter ^{and Edith - Josiah & Elizabeth} of William Harris. They had a large family of children, eleven in number, all born at Wethersfield:

Benjamin, born Sept. 22, 1652, married Mary, daughter of John Riley,

Nov. 25, 1680. He died Dec. 9, 1711, aged about fifty-nine.

She died Oct. 17, 1682 aged about fifty.

Elizabeth, born Mar. 28th, 1654, married Dec. 25, 1673, Jonathan

Deming, Sr. as his second wife. She died Oct. 3, 1714.

Lydia, born Dec. 8 1656, married John Riley.

Josiah, born Sept. 12, 1659, died Feb. 2, 1705. Joined the church at Hartford Nov. 1, 1696. *He never married. Was infirm in his old age.*

506
Josiah Gilbert¹

and

507
Elizabeth

Sarah, born Dec. 1, 1661, married Jacob Williams.

Eldazer, born Sept. 20, 1663. *in Mary* *He was a seaman of the Royal Navy, & in Bremondey, success. Capt. - died Sep 15 1701.*

Moses, born April 12, 1666, married Jane *Dircks* about 1696, and lived up to *settled at Fairfield, Conn. where he died about Oct 1713. A mariner & best trader.*

Caleb, born June 10, 1668. *in Elizabeth* *Lucas Southampton def. but post all change 6. 24*

Mary, born Nov. 18, 1670, married Simon Willard *3 Josiah, Hannah, Frederick, Simon* *3 Josiah, Hannah, Frederick, Simon* *deceased, before Jan 1 1739/40*

Amy, born April 12, 1672, administered her estate Jan. 1, 1740.

John, called in the division of the estate, the youngest child.

born about Mar 25 1689 & died at Middletown Conn Nov. 7 1769
in Eunice Goff

after the accusation, trial, conviction, and the hanging, of his mother, Lydia Gilbert, in 1655, Josiah & his father, fled to Wethersfield County N.Y. with his kindwoman, Mrs Katharine Harrison also under similar accusation has also fled. Josiah was in Wethersfield 1655, 6, 7 and 8, and perhaps in 1659 but he was probably back in Conn in 1659. His brothers, Thomas & Whadiah were also in all notability, accused in the Wethersfield proceedings. They also fled to Wethersfield. Whadiah was back in Conn in 1659.

On his return to Wethersfield, Josiah did not again occupy the Wethersfield farm, but settled in the locality, then and now known as Dividend, near the Middletown line. Some of his children were born there. In 1668, in Dec of that year, he bought 20 acres of the Josiah Willard in the South Field & in June 1671 bought 140 acres of Jerichou Bulkeley, at Dividend.

When Josiah's estate was inventoried Mar 17 1696, it included an "Estate of land at Beantown (Beantown Mass) not known what quantity so as to prize for" Josiah's son Benjamin, by appeal from probate obtained the whole of his father's farmed estate, and held it until his (Benjamin's) death Dec 9 1711.

Page 1

Joshiah² Gilbert (Thomas') b. in England, about 1628; died in Wethersfield, Conn. Aug. 22, 1688; married (1) in Braintree, Mass. about 1650 or 57 Elizabeth Belcher, born about 1632; died in Wethersfield, Oct. 17, 1682 aged 50 years; daughter of Gregory and Catherine Belcher of Braintree; married (2) Jan. 1687/8, Mrs. Mary (Harris) Ward, b. March 1, 1645/6; died shortly before Aug. 30, 1729, probably at Middletown, Ct.; daughter of William and Edith Harris and widow of John Ward.

Children

1. Benjamin b. Sept. 22, 1652; m. Mary Riley.
2. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 28, 1654; m. Dec. 25, 1673 as his second wife Jonathan Deming of Wethersfield, Ct. Shed Sept. 3, 1714.
3. Lydia, b. Dec. 8, 1656; m. John Riley.
4. Josiah b. Sept. 12, 1659; d. Feb. 2, 1704/5 at Wethersfield, unmarried; infirm in health.
5. Sarah, b. Dec. 1, 1661; m. Jacob Williams.
6. Eleazer, b. Sept. 20, 1663; m. Mary —, he became a seaman of the Royal Navy, and died in Bermondsey, Surrey, England; buried Sept. 15, 1701.
7. Moses, b. April 12, 1666; m. Jane Dircks (Fluyt), lived in New York City and Fairfield, Ct. where he died about Oct. 1713. A mariner and coast trader.
8. Caleb, b. June 10, 1668; m. Elizabeth —, lived at Southampton, N.Y. but probably died in Orange Co.
9. Mary, b. Nov. 18, 1670; m. Feb. 12, 1690/1 Simon Willard of Wethersfield, Ct. Shed Dec. 5, 1712.
10. Amy, b. April 12, 1672; d. before Jan. 1, 1739/40; unmarried.
11. John, b. about ^{March 25} 1689; m. Eunice Goff; d. Nov. 7, 1769 in Middletown, Conn.

Page 2
Stiles, Ancient Wethersfield, says that Josiah Gilbert married Rebecca daughter of Katherine (and John) Harrison. This is an error which should have been avoided. The testimony offered in the case of Robert Reeve vs estate of Josiah Hunt (1671-2) (See State Archives, Private Controversies, vol. 5, nos. 109, 110, 111, shows that Rebecca Harrison married Josiah Hunt when in Westchester, N.Y. A deed at Wethersfield (vol 3, p. 91) confirms this and further shows that her sisters Mary and Sarah Harrison married Theophilus Turford and Thomas Vail respectively. Josiah Gilbert married in Braintree (mar. not on record) and came to Connecticut in 1651, according to his own testimony, and occupied the farm, now in Glastonbury, which belonged to St. John Hallister, and leased by Jonathan, John and Josiah Gilbert. Only Josiah lived on it, Jonathan and John living in Hartford. In 1654/5 Lydia Gilbert, then living in Windsor with her husband Thomas Gilbert Senior, and perhaps her sons Thomas Jr and Obadiah, was accused of witchcraft, convicted and executed. Thomas Senior retired to the Hallister farm, where he died in 1659. Thomas Jr fled to Springfield, Mass, if he had not already gone there before 1655, and Obadiah and ~~Thomas~~ Josiah Gilbert fled to Westchester County, N.Y. whether their kinswoman, Mrs Katherine Harrison, under similar accusation in 1669-70, also fled. Josiah Gilbert was in Westchester in 1655, 1656, 1657, and 1658, and perhaps 1659. Obadiah was back in Connecticut in 1659 and perhaps Josiah was also. He did not settle on the Hallister farm again but settled at a locality then and now called Dividend in Wethersfield, near the Middletown line. Some of his children were born here. His house and land were limited, only four rooms in the former

Page 3
When his (Josiah's) estate was mentioned. March 17, 1695/6, it included "an Estate of land at Bramtree (Bramtree Press) not known ~~how~~ what quantity so as to prize it." Benjamin Gilbert, son of Josiah, by appeal from probate obtained the whole of his father's farmed estate and held it until his death, Dec. 9, 1711.

Gregory Belcher, father of Josiah Gilbert's first wife Elizabeth, was in 1666 living at Bramtree on the farm called Salter's farm which "did belong unto Capt. William Tyng", as shown by Suffolk Deeds, vol. 5, pp 229-30. Previously to that year he probably lived upon an estate of eight acres which he sold Feb. 20, 1667/8 to Richard Harris, his wife consenting and releasing, her husband and downy. These eight acres are described as "situated in Bramtree, bounded east by the town creek, south on land of John Baxter, west on the Plain land, north on land of Henry Nute, which land the said Belcher purchased of Mr. Samuel Bradstreet and Richard Wharton

Gregory Belcher died in 1675, but no will or names of his heirs can be found. On Sept. 3, 1679 Mrs. Katherine Belcher, "being stricken in years and in present sickness of body" made her will. The names her husband, Gregory Belcher, her sons Josiah, Moses and John Belcher, daughter Mary wife of Alexander Marsh and the will includes this: "Item. I will and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Gilbert two of my pewter dishes and some of my apparell". Her will was proved July 20, 1680.

The name Belcher was common in Warwickshire. Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett the English searcher, found in the register of Hatton, Warwickshire, (Phillemore, Warwickshire Marriages, vol. 3, 130, Gregory Belcher and Alice Whirret married Oct 10, 1574. This couple is probably grand-

Page 4
Parents of our Gregory Belcher of Braintree, Mass.
Litchfield (England) wills and administrations,
show that this Gregory Belcher, Senior, died in
1621, and Alice Belcher, probably his wife in 1619.
This Gregory had a son Thomas who lived at
Wardend in the parish of Aston, Warwickshire,
married and had the following children:

1. John. bpt. Aug 24, 1604; m. Aug 24, 1629 Elizabeth Phillips
2. Gregory bpt. March 30, 1606. (Probably the Gregory of Braintree)
3. Margerie bpt. July 9, 1616; m. Aug 31, 1637 William
Phillips of Aston.

There was a William and a Robert Belcher, living
in Borsley in Warwickshire, probably relatives of above.
It is probable that further research in this
region would reveal the marriage of Gregory
Belcher Junr. and Katherine —.

150 Warrenton Ave. Hartford, Conn.
Oct. 23, 1923.

Mr. F. M. Stute,
Los Angeles, Cal.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of Oct. 10, inquiring
concerning ancestry of Elizabeth, first wife of John
Gilbert. As I have the facts, I am glad to furnish
them herewith. Would be glad to receive a
check for five dollars, if you think the infor-
mation worth that much. It certainly took a
lot of time to get it together in the first place.
The English notes are due to Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett,
9 Ashburton Place, Boston.

I am Very truly yours -
Homer W. Brainard.

4730. 2. GILBERT. L. C. P. Nov. 1, 1926. The line of your Sarah Gilbert is as follows:

Thomas (1) Gilbert, born in England, about 1692, died Sept. 5, 1659, at Nayang, then in the bounds of Wethersfield, Conn., but now in South Glastonbury, Conn., married in England about 1615, Lydia —, who died in Hartford, Conn., probably in January 1654-56. He settled first, at Braintree, Mass., where he was granted land Feb. 24, 1639-40, twenty-eight acres at Mt. Wollaston. (Boston Town Records Vol. 2, page 49). About 1644, he removed to Windsor, Conn., and bought or leased a small farm there. In 1654-55, his wife Lydia was accused, convicted and executed for witchcraft in procuring the death of Henry Stiles, their neighbor at Windsor, although the same court records, in which Lydia's accusation is recorded contains the verdict of a jury stating that Henry Stiles came to his death by a shot from a musket carelessly handled by Thomas Allyn upon a training day in Windsor. After the death of his wife his family was scattered, and Thomas himself returned to a farm leased by his two oldest sons, Jonathan and John at Nayang aforesaid, where he died leaving a small estate. He had six sons, Jonathan, Thomas, Ezekiel, John, Josiah and Obadiah, and one daughter Sarah, who was the wife of Joel Jenkins of Braintree and Malden, Mass.

Jonathan (2) Gilbert, eldest son of Thomas and Lydia Gilbert, born about 1618, died in Hartford, Conn., Dec. 10, 1632, in 64th year (gravestone). He married, first, Jan. 29, 1645-46, Mary White, who died about December, 1649, and second, about 1650, Mary Wells, born about 1626, died at Hartford, July 3, 1700, in 74th year (gravestone), daughter of Hugh and Frances Wells.

Samuel (3) Gilbert (Jonathan 2, Thomas 1), born in Hartford, Conn., Aug. 5, 1664, died at Paugwonk, now Salem, Conn., Aug. 5, 1733, aged seventy years (gravestone), married, Oct. 12, 1684, Mary Rogers, born April 17, 1667, died at Hebron, Conn., Sept. 30, 1766, in ninety-first year, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Stanton) Rogers of New London, Conn.

Samuel (4) Gilbert (Samuel 3, Jonathan 2, Thomas 1), born in Hartford, Conn., Feb. 5, 1687-8, died at Hebron, Conn., May 1, 1760 (gravestone), married, about 1709, Mercy Warner, born Sept. 25, 1685, died at Hebron, Oct. 31, 1759 (gravestone), daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Boltwood) Warner of Northfield and Deerfield, Mass. Samuel (4) Gilbert probably went with his father to Paugwonk or Colchester in 1767, but lived in Lebanon, Conn., from 1710 to 1717, for births and baptisms of his children are recorded there. He then went to Hebron, Gilead parish. His two oldest children, probably twins, were, Abilena and Sarah, born at Lebanon, March 10, 1710-11. Abilena married, in June or July, 1728, James Sexton and died at Sheffield, Mass., June 3, 1774. Sarah married, Dec. 9, 1730 (Hebron records), Thomas Carter, as his second wife. She died July 10, 1796. Family recorded at Hebron. Her son, Lieutenant Samuel Carter, born May 31, 1734, died April 1, 1822, lived at Warren, Conn., where his descendants intermarried with descendants of Sarah's brother, Ezra Gilbert.

H. W. B.

1861. 4. GILBERT. E. S. S. June 3, 1931. From the Olds (Old, Ould) genealogy by Edson B. Olds: William (2) (Robert 1) Old, born Suffield, Conn., Aug. 28, 1680, died No. Brookfield, Mass., Sept. 21, 1749. Married Elizabeth Walker (Nov. 20, 1691; May 10, 1732). He was captain at the siege of Louisburg in Queen Anne's War, 1745. Lived in No. Brookfield on the south side of the river near Mason's Brook. They had eight children, among whom were:

Abigail (3) Old, born April 12, 1718, married May 20, 1739, Jonathan Gilbert, born May 20, 1719, as found on page 282, Vol. 42, New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg. The Gilbert line is: Thomas (1) Gilbert of Windsor, Conn., died June 6, 1662, married July 31, 1665, Catherine Bliss, widow of Nathaniel, and daughter of Samuel Chapin (see Chapin genealogy). They had among others a son, Thomas (2) Gilbert who took the oath of allegiance at Springfield, Mass., 1678. He was a wild youth, as shown by the fact that he was "presented" to the grand jury Sept. 26, 1682 "for hunting at Quabauge on ye Lord's Day with Toby ye Indian of Mr. Samuel Marshfield's." On Aug. 19, 1688, he was sent by Colonel Pynchon as a soldier to Quabauge. Later removed to Brookfield (1691), and in September same year was appointed constable there. Returned with his young family to Springfield and died there May 14, 1698. Married for first wife on Aug. 16, 1680, Abilene, daughter of Samuel Marshfield, and she was the mother of Thomas (3) Gilbert, a minor when his father died. A youth of great energy and character; settled in Brookfield and was a leading man both in civil and military affairs, justice of peace, captain of militia, town treasurer, and town clerk from 1718 to his death on May 22, 1763. He married for first wife Martha Barnes, daughter of Thomas, and they were parents of Jonathan (4) Gilbert who married Abigail Old.

Robert (1) Old (Ould) was born Sherburne, County Dorset, England, and is first heard of in America at Windsor, Conn., in 1667. He married at same place on Dec. 31, 1669, Susannah Hannaford, who died Jan. 6, 1688. He died at Suffield Jan. 16, 1727-8, and was first in the town to bear the title of "Doctor." His son was William (2) Olds.

H. W. J.

1946.4. GILBERT. E. W. B. B. June 23, 1924. Thomas Gilbert and wife Lydia appear at Mt. Wollaston, now Quincy, at an early date. Boston records show that land was granted to him Feb. 24, 1639-40. He then had "7 heads" in his family. On Feb. 3, 1644-45, he bought land at Windsor, Conn., of Francis Stiles. There he lived until 1654 or 1655, when his wife, Lydia, having been convicted and executed for witchcraft, his family was scattered

and he retired to a farm leased by his sons, John, Jonathan and Josiah, at Nayang, then in Wethersfield, but now known as South Glastonbury. Here he died about Sept. 5, 1659. Children: Jonathan, born in England about 1618, died at Hartford, Conn., Dec. 10, 1682, in sixty-fourth year, married, first, Mary White; second, Mary Wells; Thomas, born about 1620, died at Springfield, Mass., June 5, 1662; married Mrs. Catherine (Chapin) Bliss; John, born about 1626, died in Hartford, Conn., Dec. 29, 1690, married Amy Lord; Josiah, born about 1628, died at Wethersfield, Conn., Aug. 22, 1688, married, first, Elizabeth Belcher of Braintree, Mass.; second, Mrs. Mary (Harris) Ward; Obadiah, born about 1636, died at Fairfield, Conn., between Aug. 23, 1674, and March 9, 1675, married Mrs. Elizabeth Olmsted, widow of Nehemiah Olmsted, and daughter of the first Jehu Burr. Obadiah Gilbert had three sons, Obadiah, Jr., Benjamin and Joseph, all married, but parentage of the three wives unknown.

Thomas (1) Gilbert and Lydia, his wife, had an only daughter, Sarah Gilbert, born about 1624, married about October, 1646, Joel Jenkins of Braintree, Mass., later of Malden, Mass., and was mother of seven children, and of a large later posterity.

Thomas and Lydia Gilbert had also a son Ezekiel Gilbert, born about 1622, living in 1664, when he was given a share in his father's estate. In 1647 he seems to have been at Lynn, Mass., and a mariner. No trace of his wife or family has been found.

The writer has proofs that the aforesaid Jonathan, Thomas, Ezekiel, Sarah, John, Josiah and Obadiah were children of Thomas (1) and Lydia Gilbert, the chief of which is the distribution of the estate of Thomas Gilbert, 1639-1604, but he has also a mass of proof too great to reproduce here, which absolutely confirms all that is here stated.

H. W. B.

1373. 1. BROWN, GOODNOW. M. M. E., Jan. 9, 1924. We, too, seek a David Brown, but after looking in several genealogies fail to find right one. Ours married Oct. 23, 1761, Lydia Sweetland, born March 1, 1743, died March 28, 1814, and their son Solomon, born at Hebron, Conn., July 10, 1774, married March 24, 1796, Sarah Gilbert, born July 30, 1776, Brookfield, Mass., died Dec. 24, 1863, Peru, Mass.; says on tombstone, aged ninety-two, so looks as if her birth must have been earlier. She was daughter of Elijah Gilbert, born about 1750, died Peru, Mass., Aug. 6, 1829, in seventy-ninth year. His wife, Mary Dunbar, died March 22, 1840, aged eighty-five. Buried at Peru, Mass. (or Hinsdale). Elijah was son of Henry Gilbert and wife Sarah —? Henry was born at Brookfield, Mass., May 13, 1718, died at Peru, July 17, 1798. His parents were Ebenezer, born 1693, and his wife Deborah —? He was son of Henry Gilbert, born March 1, 1661, Springfield, Mass., by his wife Elizabeth Belding, who died April 27, 1735, while Henry died Aug. 17, 1740. His parents were Thomas Gilbert, who married July 31, 1655, Catherine Chapin, daughter of Deacon Samuel. Her first husband was Nathaniel Bliss and her third was Samuel Marshfield, whom she married Dec. 28, 1664. She had children by all three. Thomas Gilbert died June 5, 1662, Springfield, Mass., said to have been born in England, while others say he was son of Thomas Gilbert, who perhaps came to America, yet I find no definite clues to him before his marriage and would appreciate getting data on him, for there is one line of Gilberts which leads to royalty and hope this is the one, so please aid us here. I find there were many of the name Belding in Wethersfield at early date, but did not find an Elizabeth of suitable age to marry a man born in 1661. Any aid on any of these people will be appreciated.

A. R. H.

(5066.) 1. GILBERT. I have a Gilbert record as follows: Thomas Gilbert in Windsor, Conn., as early as 1660, possibly coming from Dorchester; married July 31, 1666, Katherine Chapin of Springfield, Mass.; died June 6, 1662. One child, John, born in 1667; probably others. Is this Thomas the son of Thomas (1) given by H. W. R. in No. 4730, 2, of Dec. 13, 1926? Can the birth dates of the children of Thomas (1) be given?

2. HAYES. John Warner Hayes was born in Monroe, Conn., March 14, 1807; married, Derby, Conn., Oct. 21, 1839, Phoebe Ann Gilbert of Derby; died at Derby, Oct. 14, 1849; two children, John Fred and Frank Henry. Any record of the parents of John Warner Hayes will be greatly appreciated.

J. H. H.

* * *

Belcher Ancestry in England

Gregory Belcher & Alice Whirret
 married Oct 10 1574
 died 1619
 died of Kotton, Warwickshire England
 Phillimore's Vol 3 P 130

his son was

Thomas Belcher &

lived at Hardend
 Parish Aston, Warwickshire

his children

John bap Aug 24 1604 & 24 Aug 24 1629 Elizabeth Phillips
 # Gregory " Mar 30 1606 " Katharine
 Had Nov 24 1674
 to Mass, with wife Katharine; Beantree Mass in 1632
 the emigrant to America;
 Maryon " July 19 1616 & Aug 31 1637 William Phillips of Aston

Belcher Line in England

Gregory Belcher & Alice Whirret
 married Oct 10 1594 she died 1619
 1621
 children
 # Thomas

Thomas Belcher

born at Hardend
 in the Parish of Aston Warwickshire Eng

children
 John Bap Augth 1604 m Augth 1629 Elizabeth Phillips
 # Gregory " Mar 30 1606 " Catharine
 Margerie " July 9 1616 m Aug 31 1637 Mrs Phillips of Aston

Gregory Belcher
son Mos, son Gregory.
Born Aston Warwickshire Eng
Mar 30 1606

Katharine

in Eng -
d Nov 24 1674

1632
Came to America
Was one of the 8 men, who founded the first church at Braintree Mass
Took the oath of a Freeman May 13 1640. Deceased June 1665 "aged about 60".
In 1666 he was living at Braintree Mass on the farm called Father's Farm
which "did belong unto Capt. Wm. Throgg." Suffolk Records Vol 5 P 229-30
Previous to that he probably lived upon an estate of 8 acres which he sold Feb 20
1667/8, his wife joining in the deed
His wife Katharine sold land in Braintree 6. 4. 1667
Administration of his estate was granted to the widow Katharine Jan 30 1674/5
with whom the son Josiah was afterward joined

No will, or the names of the heirs to his estate can be found.
His widow Katharine, made her will Sep 3 1679, which was proved
July 20 1680. It opens, "I, Katharine Belcher, being stricken in years
and in present sickness of body" She speaks of her husband, Gregory
and names her sons, Josiah, Moses, & John, her dau. Mary wife of
Alexander Marsh, and this will includes this - "I leave, I will and
bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Gilbert, two of my best dishes
and some of my apparel."

Their children

Samuel b Aug 14 1637 d Jan 17 1769 m 1st Dorchester Dec 15 1663 Mary dau Roger Billings
she had 1645
Mary " July 8 1639 m Dec 19 1655 Alexander Marsh of Braintree. Had Mary 1698, 1700. Had Jan 8 1723 & 82
James " Dec 25 1641 m " had a son Joseph
Gregory m Mar 3 1655 Annis dau Edward Rainsford
Josiah d 1695 m a Freeman 1671
Capt. Moses m 1695 m a Freeman in Braintree Co Colo Mass 1902 P 564
John m Sarah d had Sarah b June 27 1656
John " m 1659
Elizabeth m as 1st wife, Josiah Gilbert of Wethersfield
at Braintree Mass about 1650 or 1651.

Living. In the Churches of Braintree 1671 Vol 10 P 158
Passage After Marriage
Baptism 17 P. Vol 10 P 158

1020

508

Thomas Wickhaml
Born England 1624 and
 Died Wethersfield Jan. 11, 1688,
 aged sixty-four.

1021

509

Sarah *Churchill*
Born England 1630
 Died Wethersfield Jan. 7th,
 1700, aged seventy.
according to Vol. P. Crapen deum
successor Genealogy

This family name has numerous variations, and is spelled Wikeham, Wickam, Wecam, Wicam, Wickum, etc. The American branch of the family, is of Puritan stock, dating back to the earliest settlement of New England. Two brothers, evidently belonging to the Company of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, which temporarily sojourned at New Haven Colony in 1638/9, named Richard and Thomas, came to Connecticut soon after the settling of Hartford and Wethersfield. Most of the Rogers Colony removed to Massachusetts in 1639, and founded on the Merrimac River a town to which they gave the name, Rowley, after the old town in Yorkshire, England, from which they came. Richard Wickham and wife Ann, removed from New Haven to Rowley, where they and their sons Thomas, John, and David, all born in England, lived. Richard died Jan. 27th, 1664, at Rowley.

Thomas Wickham, remained in Connecticut, and removed to Wethersfield, where he was a settler in 1648, and where he took the oath of a Freeman in 1658--he purchased land in Eastbury, with his son Thomas, in 1673. Eastbury was then a parish of Glastonbury, in the jurisdiction of Wethersfield. Thomas was still living in Wethersfield in 1679, but died Jan. 11th, 1688, aged about sixty-four. His widow Sarah, made her will Dec. 15, 1699, and died Jan. 7th, 1700, aged about seventy. The inventory of her estate Mar. 9th, 1700, showed property of value 31£ 11sh, and was taken by Isaac Boreman and Lieut. Benjamin Churchill. The latter was next older brother of Sarah Churchill, born 1657, who married a Wickham, as * shown by the will of her father Josias Churchill. Just which son of Thomas Wickham this was, is not known, but it was probably William, born 1657. Another Sister of this Sarah-Churchill, by name Hannah, and thirteen years older, married Samuel Royce² of Wallingford, and who are numbered 500 and 501, and were the forbears of my wife Ella P. Steele, in another line.

Children as given is their mother's will, and on Wethersfield

-2-

508
Thomas Wickham¹

and

509
Sarah

Records,

Thomas, born Oct. 10th, 1648. Died in infancy.

Cornet Thomas², born Oct. 14, 1651, at New Haven, married at Wethersfield, June 11th, 1673, Mary daughter Lieut. Thomas Hurlbut, No. 510. He died Apl. 30th, 1730, aged seventy-nine. Six children.

Sarah, born Oct. 29th, 1653, married () Hudson.

William, born Aug. 28th, 1657. First land holder of Glastonbury.

He married and had children.

Samuel, born about 1660.

Joseph, born about 1662.

John, born about 1665.

Sarah, the mother, in her will speaks in addition to those mentioned above, of a John Cherry, her Grand Son, and Son of her daughter Sarah Hudson.

Thomas Wickham

Sarah Churchill

England about 1624
Wethersfield Ct Jan 11 1689
aged 65

England Nov 1670
Wethersfield Ct Jan 7 1700
aged 70

This man was the progenitor of those of his name in this country, the name being variously spelled. For instance Wickham, Wickham, Wickham, Wickham, Wickham &c

He was of Wethersfield Conn in 1648 - made Freeman of Conn. there in 1658
Purchased land in Eastham adjoining, with his son Thos Jr in 1673 - His wife being in Wethersfield in 1679, but before 1689 the father had died
His life ended Jan 11 1689

The mother Sarah, then a widow, made her will Dec 15 1699 & d Jan 7 1700 aged about 70 - This original will is still on file at Wethersfield - It was witnessed Mar 7 1700. In it she mentions sons Thos, Saml, Jno. Wm & Joseph and dau Sarah Hudson & grandson John Cherry son of Sarah Hudson

1333. 2. LOOMIS, MORELEY. W. L. A. Jan. 16, 1924. Thomas Moreley appears in Glastonbury, Conn., as early as 1709. Thomas Moreley of Glastonbury, will dated Jan. 23, 1711-12, approved Feb. 4, 1711-12, mentions wife Martha, daughter Mary, son Abel and other children who are not named. I cannot give his parentage, but his children were: Thomas, Jr., Ebenezer, Thankful, Mary, Abel and possibly others. Thomas Moreley, Jr., married, Nov. 9, 1708, Elizabeth Wickham, daughter of William Wickham. They had a daughter Elizabeth, born July 31, 1713, in Glastonbury, who is probably the Elizabeth Moreley or Morley, who married Benjamin Loomis, born August 1708, Thomas Moreley, Jr., died Jan. 8, 1772, at Glastonbury. A Martha Moreley, probably daughter of Thomas Moreley, Sr., married William Loomis. The will of Thomas Moreley, Sr., was contested by Thomas Moreley, his son, and by Thomas Wickham, his son-in-law. Hence, Thomas Wickham had probably married another daughter of Thomas Moreley, Sr. William Wickham the father of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Moreley, Jr., was the son of Thomas Wickham of Wethersfield in 1648, and was born Aug. 28, 1637, in Wethersfield. The date of his death is not found, but he distributed lands in Glastonbury to his son Jonathan in 1714, to his son John in 1717, to his son William, Jr., in 1730 and to his daughter Elizabeth Moreley in 1730. Thomas Wickham, the first of Wethersfield, died Jan. 11, 1689, aged about sixty-four, and his widow Sarah died Jan. 7, 1690-1700, aged about seventy. Her will in the Wethersfield records shows seven children. Her son, Thomas Wickham, Jr., was born New Haven, Oct. 14, 1651, and it is possible that Thomas Moreley was from New Haven, also; but there are indications that Moreley may have been from eastern Massachusetts. H. W. B.

Their children, all now at Wethersfield, except the second Thomas

Thomas 1648 died born

Thomas " Oct 14 1651 at New Haven, but was of Wethersfield.
m at W. Mary dau of Thos. Furber

Sarah " Oct 29 1653 m Hudson

Miriam " Aug 28 1657 " Sarah Long Removed to Hartford

Isaac " about 1660 " " Long Island Removed to Rhode Island

Joseph " " 1662 " " " " " " " "

John " " 1665 " " " " " " " "

Wethersfield, Births, Marriages and Deaths.

Vol.1 P.5.

Thomas Wickham and Mary his wife was Married the 11th day of June in the year of our Lord 1673(Here follows the births of the children who are called in every instance children of Thomas and Mary)

Mr. Thomas Wickham Senior aged about 64 years Dyed January ye 11: 1688:/

Mrs. Sarah Wickham Senior Deceased in Wethersfield on the 7th Day of Jan ry Annoque Domini 1699:1700 Etabs sue about 70 years.

P. 78.

Wethersfield Town Record, No.3 (lands of) Thomas Wickham Jun'r

"This present writings An agreement is betweene old Goodm. Hurlbutt of Wethersfield in the Cellony of Conecticott in New England on the one party: and Thomas Wickham Junior of the same towne And Cellony on the other party as followeth Viz I the said Thomas Hurlbutt Senior Doe by these presents and for and In Consideration of a summe of money paid to me by my sone Thomas Wickham the Receipt whereof I Acknowledge as may appeare by my sone Wickham Bill given to timothy hide for me. I the said Thomas Hurlbutt Doe by these presents bind over to my loveing sonne Thomas Wickham all me tools in my smith shop to say my Anvill hamers great and small also my Bickorne and whatever else of tools in my shop Though not named as also two coves which are now in my possession to him the sd Thomas Wickham his heires Executors Administrators or Assigns for his and theirs only proper use and behoofe upon the Consideration abovesaid etc."

510
254

511
255.

Cornet			
Thomas Wickham ²	and	Mary Hurlbut ²	
Son Thomas ¹		Dau. Lieut. Thoas.	¹
Born New Haven Ct	Oct. 14, 1651		
M. Wethersfield	" June 11, 1673.		
D	" April 30, 1730	M Wethersfield & ^t Junell,	1673.
	Aged 79		

This Thomas Wickham was the third of his name in Connecticut as he was named after his father, but his older brother born 1648 was also given the father's name but dying an infant, as was often the common practice the next child of the same sex was given the name of the deceased child.

Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was born in New Haven, before the removal of his parents to Wethersfield. Naturally he found his wife in his home town, and in this case among the daughters of the village blacksmith. Whether he belonged to the Church choir the deponent saith not, but he can say that her descendant many generations later, in my dear wife, Ella Pratt Steele, did sing in a church choir where as the leading soprano the writer found her in St John's Reformed Episcopal Church in Chicago and where she had given her devoted talents for many years.

The village blacksmith, Lieut Thomas Hurlbut, was also a valiant soldier under Lion Gardiner who built and commanded the Fort a little further down the Connecticut River, at Saybrook. Gardiner arrived in Boston in 1635, with eleven men, and it is probably that Thomas Hurlbut was one of them. Thomas Wickham was also a soldier and cornet (Bugler) for his troop of horse. His grave stone still evidences his service and position. He owned lands in Eastbury, Conn., a view town near Wethersfield, (now a part of it), in 1673 and himself probably lived on the Glastonbury side of Wethersfield, See, Glastonbury for 200 years p 47. He lived to the good old age of 79 and departed this life at the town of his adoption April 30, 1730.

His Gravestone reads as follows: and may still be seen in the oldest Cemetery at Wethersfield.

Here
Lyeth the
body of Mr. Thomas Wickham
Cornet of the troop
who departed this life
April the 30, 1730 in the
79 year of his age.

This Colonial service in Colonial Wars adds another claim for such Society membership.

Their Children all born at Wethersfield.

Thomas b Oct. 21, 1674.

William B Nov. 7, 1676 d Nov. 20. 1688 aged about 12.

Gideon b Jan 2, 1678 "About 8 of the clock in the morning" and died Mar. 27, 1682.

Sarah b June 4, 1682.

Ann b Jan 22, 1684 M Sept. 5, 1706 Charles son of Jonathan Deming of Wethersfield by the Res Stephen mix. Removed to Boston, was living there in 1725.

#Mary b April 7, 1687 M Feb. 4, 1707 Wethersfield. Benjamin Son
Jonathan Deming of Wethersfield and brother of the hus-
band of her next older sister, Ann. Benjamin Deming
was of Wethersfield, Middletown, and Goshen all in Conn.

From the above record, it will be seen that the Wickham
name was not perpetuated in this family. The three sons ap-
parently all died young. Sarah has no further record, and the
two younger sisters married brothers by the name of Deming.

1022
510

1023
511

134

Lieut
Thomas Hurlock & Sarah

Born in Scotland about 1610.

d 1675
Oct 65

He was a soldier under Lion Gardiner, he of Gardiner Manor
Lion Gardiner built, being an educated engineer, the fort at
Saybrook and had command of the Sagwa
Gardiner embarked from London in the goodship Bachelor
Aug 11 1635, with eleven men, arriving in Boston Nov 28 1635
Thos Hurlock was undoubtedly one of those eleven men
The Hurlock Genealogy gives an interesting account of him
and details some of his many adventures in the early colonial
Wars - He was a prominent soldier in the Pequot War
See So Colo Wars Saybrook p 190 says "he served under Lion Gardiner in
Pequot War, with Train Band 1640. Deputy 1644. Granted Oct 12 1671
120 acres of land for services in Indian Wars. Was Lieut Saybrook Fort
see Hurlock Gen Pages 15-17 2d Ed. N. H. Reg Vol 18 P 58 Dodge P 466
He was in Saybrook 1636

As trade he was a blacksmith and among the earliest settlers of
Wethersfield Conn and the first blacksmith of the settlement
"a man of good standing in the place"
In 1640 he was made Clerk of the Wethersfield Train Band - also
represented that town in the General Court as Deputy
Was Grand Juror and Constable in 1644
An account of the loss of the early Wethersfield Records the data
obtainable as to his family is meager
May 16 1683 Wethersfield Town Records Vol 3 P 78, apparently referring
to his early departure to the "Land beyond" he made a mortgage
deed to his son in law Thos. Mickham Jr of his blacksmith tools to
which shows that his daughter Mary was the wife of said Thomas
Mickham Jr

Thoug. the help of a local professional genealogist at Wethersfield,
Paersco, I ferreted out this document, and contributed
it to the publication of Peter History of Wethersfield, which
see - It helped to straighten out the Mickham family,
(where Coat of Arms by the way is to be found on Page 10 of the
Hurlock Genealogy) and pinched out, one of the lines in my
wife's ancestry

This man makes a fine claim for membership in Colonial Wars So.
Colo Wars Saybrook 1902 P 674 says of him 1610-1675.

The probability of finding the identity of Sarah, the wife, seems slight.
Thos Hurlock was wounded at Saybrook Conn

3. HURLBUTT. Thomas (1, Hurlbutt had a wife Sarah. (What was her sur- name?) They had a son Thomas (2) who married Lydia. (What was her sur- name?) They had a son Thomas (3) born about 1660; whom did he marry? They had a son Gideon (baptised 1688) who mar- ried Margaret. (What was her sur- name?)

Richard of Lieut Thomas Hurlbutt

Thomas² m Lydia born 1640

Leij John b Mar 8 1642 m Dec 15 1670 Mary b. 1655 dau John and Honor (Great) Leining Leij John d Aug 30 1690

John Leining was the elder brother and born Dec 9 1638
the Jonathan Leining b 1639 who m as 2nd wife Margaret Gifford
and who are ancestors of Ella P. Steele
Geo Leining (son Geo & Honor) m Mary Noyes and were ancestors
of Fred. W. Steele - Both Geo & Jonathan were brothers of the Mary
Leining who m Leij John Hurlbutt²

Samuel m Mary

Joseph b 1652 died Woodbury Conn July 13 1732 called "the apt"
m Mary d Feb. 2 1712 another 72 says she m Rebecca
had Joseph Jr m Mary dau Henry Castle May 17 1698
He and his wife were members of church at Wickelfield in 1694

Stephen

Conelius m Rebecca

Mary m Wickelfield June 11 1673 Thomas Nickham²
b Oct 14 1651 son Thos. Nickham

Baldwin Ancestry in England
of Sylvester Baldwin on the authority of
Willers History Worthington Conn Page 223

3920
Henry Baldwin

He held the manor of Mundridge in Aston Clinton.
His son Richard, inherited the manor
another son was

1960
Sylvester Baldwin & Jane Willis 1961
son Aston Clinton in
Buckinghamshire Eng
in there in 1500
a son was to 1432

their children, all born between 1590 & 1600

- Harry buried in 1594
- John was living in 1632
- Henry inherited Mundridge
- Richard
- Melaine

Sylvester born a little before 1600, was the emigrant to New Haven Ct
in 1638 - He had married 1620 Sarah Ormiston dau Thomas
but died on the voyage, but in sight of America
She m m John Atwood of Milford Ct
This Sylvester was not a lineal ancestor, but was probably
an uncle or cousin of the emigrant John Baldwin Sr
who was a forebear of Ella P. Steele
so that the earlier generations would be properly in line.

Early Ancestry Marie Bruen
on the authority of *Downings Americans of Royal Descent*
Pages 453 to 467

- Emperor Charlemagne
- Louise 1st King of France
- Charles 2nd " "
- Louis 2nd " "
- Charles 3rd " "
- Louis 4th " " m Gerberga dau Henry the Fowler
Emperor of Germany
- Charles Duke of Lorraine m Lady Agnes de Vermandois
great granddaughter of Alfred the Great.
- " " " " m to the throne, but fled to Germany
- Charles " "
- Hugobert " "
- Baldwin - Deutonicus
- Nicolas de Bascharville Lora Castle master in Germany m dau of Herfastus
- William de Mantel, Earl of Warren m dau Rafe de Torle, and the Duke
- Roger de Mortimer, brother W^m de Warren, took with William the Conqueror
- Walter de Mortimer, Earl of Wigmore m Lady Willcent
- " 2nd Baron de Mortimer d 1185 m Lady Maud
- Hugh 3rd " " d 1215 m Lady Willcent
- Roger " " "
- Joan m Matheleine de Beauchamp
- William 5th Baron Beauchamp
- William Beauchamp Earl of Warwick
- Guy " 2nd " "
- Maud m Geoffrey 2nd Lord de Say
- James " Sir John 3rd Lord Maitland & Governor Warwick Castle
- Margaret " Baldwin de Montfort
- Sir William de Montfort. Knt. d 1453 m Lady Marguerite Peche
- " " " " b 1445 d 1475 " Joanna Vernon
- " Baldwin " " "
- Robert Montfort of Rescote Staffordshire
- Katherine m Sir George Booth Knt Sm Sir Wm Sheriff Chester
- Sir William Booth Knight of Chester d 1519 m Lady Ellen
- Jane m Sir Thos. Holford
- Sorothy m John Bruen
- John Bruen of New London Conn by his 2nd w Anne Rice dau
- Obadiah Bruen m Sarah of
- Maria Bruen bap June 14 1672 m John Baldwin Esq #490 & 491
- Abigail Baldwin b Nov 15 1658 m Samuel Baldwin # 744-500
- Rev Samuel Baldwin b 1689 m 1713 Lydia Perry 3 wals
- Elizabeth Baldwin b 1722 m 1741 Phengar Rice 4
- Capt Ambrose Rice b 1744 " 1764 Lucy Beach 5

31 generations from Charlemagne to Jno Bruen to orig. Em. to R.E.
Much fuller details in Fred Cook family lines P 70 also P 453 *Downings*

English Ancestry of Lothrop's
on the authority of C. S. R. a. 207402 Boston Trans, in ans. to Pres.

3284
Laurence Rothrop, in England

had
Edward Rothof 1642

his children that I know of

Children that I know of
Capt. Jos. Rothkopf of Bloody Brook Massacre Deerfield Mass
born Sept 16/10. Killed Sept. 1675 aged about 65
He was married wife the

Ellen Lottsof

Mar. 18 1852 as his wife, the
 Maria Rotheof
 Celebrated schoolmaster, Special Teacher, and acc nos, 820 & 821.
 Died Boston Ek, 10 1896 - She inherited her brother's property
 She came with him, at time his Emigration
 She has a son

Thomas Lothrop, brother of Lawrence above had a son
Thomas at time of emigration to America he lived in Co. Kent Eng

one of his children was

Rev. Mrs. Rathrop of Barnstable Mass

and who is ancestor of Melina Bel Dorr who is
my brother Mrs F. Steele

Samuel Cothran

who had among his children

He had among his friends
Mark Lathrop, born & kept in Cherry Banton, 20th March
in the year 1617

Michael Lottol, a younger bro of Maudie in Wiltshire

*7402. 1. Lothrop, F. M. S., March 5, 1910. In the Transcript columns Jan. 7, 1914, I find the following: Captain Thomas Lathrop's and Mark Lothrop's grandfather was Lawrence Lothrop, and he was a brother of Thomas Lothrop, the grandfather of Rev. John Lothrop of Barnstable; another clipping gave Rev. John as son of Thomas; Captain Thomas as son of Edward, Mark as son of Samuel. Captain Thomas and Mark were cousins, as their fathers were brothers, and they were both cousins to Rev. John once removed, as the term goes. Mark, of whom the query was written, was born and baptized at Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, in 1617, while the Barnstable line seems to be established in Kent County at the time of immigration.

They seem to have got more from Mark's family abroad in 1917 ("3003, in answer to Mack's query of Jan. 8, about Mark's folks). Michael, younger than he, married in Yorkshire and relatives of the wife are discussed. For years I have kept a letter of inquiry for the wife of Mark of Salem to watch for an answer. The correspondent doubtless has joined the ancestors by this date, but perhaps someone has the wife of Mark in some other quest revealed. Probates often introduce to us many such gems of grandmothers and possibly the time will come when an index of legacies will be made for the early period of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, which seems to have saved its probates in a marvelous fashion.

2. Learned, A. E. H. S., in 1905, sent this in about the Learned couple. Said the name was Godtha, alias Gordth, never Judith. In Bermondsey parish, Surrey, are the baptisms of the children, but no other records, and the idea is advanced that the omission is on account of the foreign origin of this family, perhaps Huguenot, as quoted from the Learned Genealogy, a second edition of which work was published in 1806. A coat of arms used by some is declared not genuine. Learn is a form taken by some families of Pennsylvania, 1781 to 1822. C. H. A.

3455. 2. HUNTINGTON, LATHROP, GRANT. A. W. B. April 8, 1832. My notes, taken from Lathrop, Lathrop and Grant Genealogies and more recently from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, show Abigail (3) Lathrop, born 1665, married in 1686, John (3) Huntington (Christopher 2, Simon 1). Abigail was daughter of Samuel (2) Lathrop, he born in England (date not given) and died Feb. 19, 1701. Samuel married, first, Nov. 23, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder (called sister of John Scudder of Boston). Samuel married, second, Abigail Doane, daughter of the Rev. Doane. Samuel was baptized by the Rev. John (1) Lathrop, baptized in Elton or Elton, Yorkshire, England, Dec. 20, 1584; was graduated at Queen's College, Cambridge, 1606 and 1609. Rev. John Lathrop married, first, Oct. 10, 1610, Hannah House, daughter of Rev. John House, of Eastwill, County Kent, and of Alice, his wife. Hannah died while the Rev. John was in prison. 1623-4, and he married, second, Feb. 17, 1636-7, Mrs. Ann (Penn) Hammond; she died Feb. 25, 1687-8. Rev. John died Nov. 8, 1653.

These notes, with others, were given in answer to No. 9134. 1. R. D. Day 18, 1931, and are here repeated not as an answer to A. W. B., but to a fact pertinent to the character of the Rev. John Lothrop that though he was apparently a minister of the pre-living Congregational Church, which he ended at Barnstable, Mass. (the existing structure there bears a tablet to that effect), it now has a Unitarian congregation. Additional notes may be found in W. B. in the New England Historical & Genealogical Register, pages 438-9.

PANAMA

1314. 1. LOTHROP. R. E. D., May 18, 1931. Supplementing the Lothrop notes of R. E. D., I submit the following taken at intervals from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, a Lothrop Genealogy and the columns of the Transcript:

of the Rev. John Lothrop, baptized at Elton (or Elتون), Yorkshire, England, Dec. 20, 1584, was a son of Thomas Lawthrop (died 1606) and Mary — (died 1588), his second wife, and grandson of Robert Lawthrop of Cherry Burton, Yorkshire (died 1558), and his wife Ellen — (died about 1572), and great-grandson of John Lawthrop of East Riding, Yorkshire, where he was taxed 1524.

Yorkshire, where he was a student, entered
The Rev. John Howse, 1602, but was
Queen's College, Oxford, 1602, but was
given his degree of B. A. at Queen's Col-
lege, Cambridge, 1606, and of M. A.,
1609. (See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.,
October, 1330, pages 438-9. He married
Oct. 10, 1610, Hannah Howse, daughter
of Rev. John Howse of Eastwall, County
Kent, England, and wife Alice. Hannah
died while the Rev. John was in prison
in or near London, 1623-4. He married
second, Feb. 17, 1636-7, Ann (Penn?)
Hammond, widow of William Hammond.
Ann had been a fellow passenger on the
Griffith in 1634, and has been repre-
sented as a sister to Sir William Penn,
but a late life of Sir William gives no
such sister. I am not sure of the date
of this marriage as I have it placed as
after that given as the birth of Barna-
bas, their son. Ann died Feb. 25, 1687-8,
aged Nov. 8, 1653, at Barnstable.

he died Nov. 8, 1653.
Children by wife Hannah Howse: Jane, baptized at Edgerly, Kent, England, Sept. 29, 1614; married, 1635, Samuel Fuller, Jr., Ann, born in England, March 12, 1616, died 1619; John, born in England Feb. 22, 1617-18; Barbara, born in England, Oct. 1, 1619, married, 1638, John Emmerson; Thomas, born in England 1621, married, Dec. 11, 1639, Sarah, daughter of William Larned; Samuel, born in England (?), died 1701, married, Nov. 28, 1644; Elizabeth Scudder; Joseph, born 1624, married Dec. 11, 1650, Mary Ansell; Benjamin, born in England. Children by Ann (Penn) Hammond: Barnabas (my notes of the date of his birth seem to be wrong; may have been June, 1638); Abigail, born Nov. 2, 1639, married, Oct. 7, 1657, James Clark; Bathsheba, born Feb. 27, 1641, died Jan. 8, 1723; married Alexander Marsh, John, born Feb. 19, 1644, died Sept. 18, 1727; a son, born 1649.

PANAMA

PANAMA

982 2006
1030

2007
2031

983. Savage

139

Obadiah Green

Sarah

Son John & 2nd w Anne Foxe

Born England

Bapt Tarrin Church Dec 25 1606

Became a member of the Drape's Guild Shrewsbury Eng^s

Came to America first in the Company of Rev John Blinham or
Blennan

Was of Gloucester Mass 1640. Deputy from there 1644 St Reg.

He settled for a time in Marshfield

Became Freeman May 19 1642

Deputy 1642, & for several years thereafter

Removed to New London where for 15 years he was Town Clerk

and often Deputy to the General Court, Council for New L. 1660-4.

Was one of the Notables to whom the Charter of Conn. was issued,
and he is therein named as one of the patentees in 1662.

Committee Member for New L. to treat with Indians 1663. Deputy New L. 1665

In 1667 he removed to Newell N. J. Was alive 1680.

Note carefully the printed slip signed D. L. J. which is the
conclusion of a long correspondence.

Children of Obadiah & Sarah

Mary bap Shrewsbury Eng June 12 1634
was 2nd w

Sara, baptized at Tarrin Church, May 1, 1636

Rebecca was 2nd w Thomas Post of Norwich, Conn.

Rannah b Jan 1644 w 1663 John Baldwin

John " June 2 1646



THE WASHINGTON ELM HOUSE
WALLINGFORD, CONN.

To all who are interested in the preservation of old houses and especially to those of the Royce-Rice family this appeal is made:

Nehemiah Royce was one of the first planters of Wallingford, Connecticut, which was incorporated in 1670. He was a son of Robert Royce who emigrated from England to New London, Connecticut.

In February 1671, having produced "sufficient testimony of good conversation" before the proprietors of Wallingford, Nehemiah Royce was allotted a home lot of six acres on what is now the northeasterly corner of Main and North Streets in Wallingford, and here he lived until his death November 7, 1706 at the age of 72 years. The house which he built about 1672 remained in the family until 1848. Captain James Royce, a grandson of Nehemiah Royce, and the father of a family of nine, resided in the old place until he died February 17, 1827. The house is commonly called the Washington Elm House, because of the huge elm formerly standing in front of it, under whose wide branches General Washington said farewell to the townspeople of Wallingford.

It recently came to the knowledge of Helen E. and Lucy A. Royce, of Hartford, Conn., descendants of Nehemiah Royce, that the old house was to be razed to make way for a modern dwelling. They happened on the scene a week before the demolition was to occur. It was literally an S. O. S. call from the old home for preservation. They bought the house and had it moved to the westerly side of Main Street, a few rods from the original site, where, on the highest elevation of Wallingford's Main Street, it commands an extensive view of Quinnipiac Valley. A well known New York architect has pronounced the house to be a very interesting example of a typical 17th century house. One of its panelled rooms is an exceptionally fine specimen, and another room with horizontal wainscoting is extremely rare and also there are seven beamed ceilings. The idea of the Misses Royce is to make the house a permanent museum, furnishing it with early American heirlooms, and opening it to the public.

The restoration has proved more expensive than was expected and it becomes necessary to call on outside aid from other members of the family and all lovers of the preservation of early New England landmarks. It is imperative to raise at once the sum of \$4000. Unless the greater part of that sum can be soon supplied the old home appears destined to again pass out of the family. Are you interested in the preservation of this historic house, two and a half centuries old, and the home of your ancestors? Any contributions to the Royce House Fund will be greatly appreciated. Such donations as you may give will be promptly acknowledged, and you may be sure of a hearty welcome at the Royce Homestead in Wallingford, Connecticut.

Address all communications to

MISS HELEN E. ROYCE,
Treasurer Royce House Fund
5 PLINY COURT HARTFORD, CONN.

5291. 3. BALDWIN, BRUEN. J. B. R. B., May 4, 1927; F. M. S., June 16, 1927; D. L. J., Aug. 1, 1927, and W. A. R., Oct. 19, 1927. The above references to articles published of late in the Transcript warrant me, I think, in laying my cards upon the table in the Baldwin-Bruen controversy; and at the same time giving the pedigree of Obadiah Bruen, emigrant ancestor of most of the United States Bruens, back as far as his grandparents. I have had the church parish registers at Tarvin searched (and many others), and where they differed from Ormerod, checked by an expert. It may not be known generally, but there was no documentary evidence that the Obadiah Bruen of America, and he of Bruen Stapleford, England, were one and the same person; and I have expected to have that question put up to me at any moment. Mr. Tuttle assumed it was a fact, and gave Judge Baldwin what he found in Ormerod; Dr. Alex. McWhorter Bruen of New York City; S. H. Congar of Newark, N. J., followed suit. I knew Mr. Tuttle personally, and he told me he knew nothing more than the facts in Ormerod, and the Milford, Conn., record. I have read letters of Congar's to New Jersey Bruen contemporaries, giving his ideas. A quotation from one may not be amiss: Feb. 8, 1853. Samuel H. Congar to Cyrus Bruen, of Freehold, N. J.: Dear Sir: Knowing that you will be interested, I drop you a line on the Bruen question. Having just seen Miss Caulkins' "New London," p. 35, I find the birth of John Bruen given June 2, 1646. She gives also Hannah, Jan. 9, 1643, and says there was a Mary and Rebecca, probably older—p. 36. She understands "Marie," the wife of John Baldwin, Sr., to have been the sister of Hannah, the wife of their son. Now that will never do; the record at Milford says "Marie" the daughter of John Bruen of Pequot—not of Obadiah. My theory (notice this, F. B.) has been that Marie was sister of Obadiah; that is better than to make John Baldwin, the son, marry his mother's sister. The genealogical table, which you have, will give the names of Obadiah's sisters, if he had any.

Cyrus Bruen had copied the pedigree in Ormerod, owned by George Wheeler Bruen of New York city.

In the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 19, pages 107, 108, 1865, S. H. Congar has an article part of which is as follows:

Is there not an error current among genealogists, respecting the Baldwins and Bruens? The original record at Milford reads as follows: John Baldwin, senior, was married to Marie Brewen, daughter of John Brewen of Pequot. "John Baldwin, son of John Baldwin, senior, and Hannah Brewen, daughter of Obadiah Brewen of New London, married Oct. 30, 1663. According to Caulkins, New London, page 156, "John Baldwin, senior, and John Baldwin, junior, of Milford, father and son, married sisters, the daughters of Mr. (OB.) Bruen; the elder Baldwin married the elder sister, Mary, in 1653, and the younger, Baldwin's son by a former wife, and born in 1640, married the younger sister Hannah Bruen, 1663." From Ormerod's History of Chester, we learn that Obadiah Bruen was born in 1606, was son of John Bruen of Bruen, Stapleford, in the county of Chester, Eng., who died in 1625, aged 65, and had by a third wife a daughter Mary. Is it not assuming too much to say that Marie or Mary the wife of the elder Baldwin was daughter of Obadiah, because there was no adult John Bruen at New London?

Admit that Marie was the sister of Obadiah and with him at Pequot or New London, and the statement that the Baldwins, both father and son, married sisters, is an error.

John Baldwin, junior, went to Newark with Mr. Bruen and others, and was John Baldwin, senior, of that town.

His wife Hannah was living 1686; his second wife Ruth, daughter of Henry Botsford of Milford, etc., etc.

The point, I think, is shown, in these quotations, that nothing was really known of "Marie Brewen's" parentage, by these writers of the 1850's, and Mrs. Orville Dwight Baldwin, George F. Tuttle Judge Baldwin, myself, and others fell in with Congar's dictum; and it was only when I discovered that Obadiah Bruen really did have a daughter Mary, that I began to question the accuracy of the Milford clerk.

The following is from the "Roll of Freeman," Shrewsbury, Eng., certified by the clerk, and read by C. A. Hopplin: Translation of the Latin entry in the Town Records of Shrewsbury, of the admittance of Obadiah Bruen to citizenship in Shrewsbury 1633—: (30th day of September, in the 9th year of the reign of King Charles of England, etc. Obadiah Bruen of the Vill of Salop in the county of Salop, draper, son of John Bruen of Stapleford in the county palatine of Chester is admitted a free burgess of the Vill of Salop aforesaid, . . . with full assent and consent to have enjoy and use all liberties and privileges of the same Vill, who says upon his oath that he has no issue before this session lawfully begotten and there upon he is sworn in the manner of a burgess and pays for fine Vill together with the due and accustomed fee," etc. Shrewsbury. 1634, June 12, baptized, Mary, daughter of Obadiah Bruen, and Sara his wife, at St. Julians.

Tarvin. 1636, May 1, baptized, Sara,

daughter of Obadiah Bruen of Stapleford, at Tarvin church.

I have found no other record of the daughter "Sara," but would be extremely glad to do so.

I know of no record of departure from England, nor of arrival in America, of Obadiah Bruen and his family—though a search was made for such a record at Bristol, Eng.; if such a record exists it is probably buried in the Record Office at London.

Rebecca Bruen, the daughter of Obadiah Bruen, who married Thomas Post of Norwich, Conn., was probably born between 1636 and 1643; no record of her birth or baptism has been found, and unfortunately, the age at death is not of record. It is really impossible to absolutely prove the identity of Mary, second wife of John Baldwin, because her age at death is unknown; but knowing Obadiah Bruen did have a daughter Mary, and that John Bruen, Obadiah's older brother states that the half sister Mary, died young, makes it almost certain this Mary or "Marie" Bruen, was Obadiah's daughter.

Below is the so-called "Funeral Certificate," as published in 1832, by "The Record Society of London; being Vol. VI, Relating to Lancashire and Cheshire." The cause and purpose of these certificates is given as follows:

"Funeral Certificates were taken pursuant to the 'Orders to be observe and kept by the Officers of Armes made by the high and mighty Prince, Duke of Norfolk, Erie Marischall of Englande, ano 1568, the XVIIIth day of July, yn the Tenth yere of the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth,' wherein it is ordered that 'Everio Kinge of Armes, heraulde, or pursuivante that shall servc any funerall . . . shall bringe into the librarie or office of armes a trewe and certaine certificate vnder the hands of the exccutors and morners that shall be present at the said funeral conteyninge the day of the deathe, the place of buriall of the person so deceased, and also to whom he or she married what issewo they hadc, what years they were of at the tyme of the sayd buriall, and to whom they were maried to the 'ntent that the sayd certificate may be regestred and so mayne as a perpetuall recorde in the Office for ever.'"

Pages 50 and 51: "John Bruen of Bruen, Stapleford, in the County of Chester, Esquier, departed this mortall life the 18 January, 1625 [-6], at his hall of Bruen Stapleford, and was buried in Tarvin Church, in the County aforesayd. He married 3 wives: the first was Elizabeth, da. to Henry Hardware of Chester, Alderman and Justice of the Peace, after of Peele Co. Cust,* the relict of Jo. Couper, of Chester, Alderman, and by her had yssue Gilbert, whoh dyed yonge; John, second sonne and heyre, of the age of 42 yeares or there about at tyme of his father's death; he married Judith, daughter to John Amyas of Stotisdon, in the County of Salop, Esqr, and by her hath yssue Jonathan Bruen, of the age of 15 at his grandfather's decesse, Sarah, and Mary. Henry, 2 sonn to the defunct, dyed yonge. Caluon Bruen of Chester, 3 sonne to the defunct, married Elizabeth, daughter to Rafe Littler of Waleseot, in the County of Chester, gent., and hath issue John and Samuel Bruen; Anne, eldest daughter to the defunct by the first wife, married Edward Pullston of Arlington, in the County of Denbigh, Esq., and hath no yssue; 2ly she married Robert Santhy of Burton, and had Samuel, John, Nathaniel, and Margret.

Elizabeth, 2 daughter to the defunct married George Mainwaring of Calvely, in the County of Chester, gentleman.

The sayd defunct married to his 2 wife, Anne, daughter to Willm Fox of Rodes, in the County of Lancaster, and hath yssue Samuel, Obadiah, and Kathrine Bruen, all unmarried.

The sayd defunct married to his 3 wife Margret, daughter to John Allen of Chester, draper, somtyme sheriff of Chester, and widow of John Rutter of Nantwich, gent., by whom he had Joseph Bruen, now living, and 10 yeares old at his father's death, and others dyed yonge.

This certificate was taken at Bruen Stapleford aforesayd by Randle Holme of the City of Chester, Alderman and Deputy to the Office of Armes, upon the 20th day of November, 1637 and testified under the hand of John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, Esq., sonne and heire to ye defunct, being 12 yeares and more after the death of the sayd John Bruen.

(Signed) Jo. Bruyn

6795. 4. DICKERMAN. H. R. W., March 21, 1928. I have the following information regarding Thomas Dickerman:

Thomas Dickerman came from England in 1635, and settled in Dorchester, Mass. He was married after his arrival at Dorchester, to a woman whose Christian name was Ellen, but whose maiden name in full is not known. He died at Dorchester in 1657, leaving two children. The time and place of his birth is not known. I have no information as to what ship he arrived in from England. His wife married again. Her second husband was John Ballard, of Medfield, Massachusetts. After the death of Thomas Dickerman, his son Aham went to New Haven, and lived there until his death.

According to the book "History of the Guilford Branch of the Dickerman Family," it is agreed that all the Dickermans are descended from Thomas Dickerman.

A. H. N.

Arms: Quarterly 1. Argent, an Eagle displayed Sable; 2. Gules, a scythe Argent; 3. Argent, a fess dancettée between three cross crozlets fitchée Sable; 4. Sable, two bars Argent, on a canton of the first a garb between four Acorns Or.

Crest: An Oak tree cradled, proper.

*The words above are in a later hand.

[Later may simply mean other hand.

Bruen Stapleford instead of Bruen Stapleford, may be a printer's error, F. B.]

Immediate podlgree of Obadiah Bruen (from Ormerod, Parish Registers, etc.).

I. John Bruen, of Bruen Stapleford, married first, Ann Done, sister of Sir John Done of Utkinton. No issue. He married, second, Dorothy Holford, daughter of Sir Thomas Holford of Holford, Esq., and Jane Booth, his wife; he died May 14, 1587; buried the 15th. Their son and heir was:

2. John Bruen, born 1660; baptized Sept. 19, 1567; died Jan. 18, 1626-6; buried at Tarvin Church. Jan. 23, 1626-6. He married, first, in 1630, Mrs. Elizabeth Cowper (or Cooper as indexed today), daughter of Henry Hardware, alderman and Mayor of Chester; and widow of John Cowper, alderman of Chester (His Will 1573). She was born 1562; buried at Tarvin, Jan. 13, 1596-7. Issue:

I. Gylbert, baptized April 28, 1581; buried June 16, 1581.

II. John, heir, ago 42—2 Car. K1627, ob. June —, 1647. He married Judith, daughter of John Arnys of Stotesdon, Co. Salop, Esq. She was buried March 30, 1658. They had: 1. John, buried Dec. 21, 1608 in Holy Trinity Church, Chester; 2. Jonathan, heir. 3. Sarah. 4. Mary.

III. Anne, baptized Nov. 7, 1586; died July 13, 1633; buried in Gresford Church; married Sept. 26, 1611, as second wife, Edward Pullston of Allington in Co. Denbigh, Esq.; no issue. She married second, before 1621, Robert Sandy or Santhy, of Burton. Issue: Samuel; John, Nathaniel, Margaret and Elizabeth.

IV. James, baptized June 11, 1587; buried Aug. 26, 1587.

V. Henry, baptized Nov. 26, 1588; no burial record. Funeral certificate says died young.

VI. Elizabeth Bruen, baptized May 28, 1590; marriage license Sept. 27, 1609; married George Mainwaring of Calvely, Co. Chester, Gent.

VII. Calvin, baptized Jan. 7, 1591-2; died 1665; sometime Mayor of Chester; was fined £120 for giving "aid and comfort" to William Prynn when en route to prison in Wales. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rafe Pittler of Waleseot, Co. Chester, Gent. Issue: 1. John; 2. Samuel.

VIII. Bega or Beza, baptized Feb. 24, 1593-4; no burial record.

IX. Prisella, baptized Jan. 25, 1595-6; buried Feb. 8, 1596-6.

(2) John Bruen, married second, Anne Fox, daughter of William Fox, of Rodes, Co. Lancaster; buried Dec. 29, 1606. Issue:

X. Nathaniel, baptized July 23, 1598; buried Aug. 13, 1598.

XI. Samuel, baptized March 7, 17 or

27, 1600-1; no burial record; living 1637.

XII. Katherine, baptized March 7, 1601-2; living 1637; no burial record.

XIII. Abigail, baptized April 3, 1603; buried April 21, 1603.

XIV. Jonathan, baptized Jan. 6, 1604-5; buried Jan. 13, 1606-6.

XV. Debora, baptized Dec. 16, 1605; buried in Holy Trinity Church at Chester, March 19, 1608, near her nephew John Bruen.

XVI. Obadiah, baptized Dec. 26, 1606; died about 1631, at Newark, N. J.; married Sara — (?) in England.

(2) John Bruen, married, third, license May 13, 1612, Mrs. Margaret Rutter, daughter of John Allen of Chester, a draper. She married first, John Rutter of Nantwich, Gent., Sept. 23, 1598, and he and at least two of their children died in 1610 of the "Pleague." She was buried Nov. 29 (?) 1651. Issue: 17. Joseph, baptized March 6, 1614, buried Oct. 22, 1698. 18. Margaret Bruen, baptized Dec. 8, 1616; died young, no record of burial. 19. Mary Bruen, baptized July 14, 1622, died young, no record of burial. Mr. C. A. Hopplin verified this date as given me by the vicar of Tarvin. It differs from Ormerod about a month.

Massachusetts record shows that O. Bruen was a draper at Shrewsbury in 1636 and I have a draper record saying he was in America in 1656 and money sent to him.

OBADIAH

Captⁿ Richard Walker + 1st wife Jane Saluadge
 Born England about 1611
 died Reading Mass May 13 1687
 Buried Lynn " July 16 1687
 Jane Saluadge
 of Newton Mass
 She died 1638

And now, after 40 years of intermittent effort, largely helped by others, I feel that I can make a record of this early emigrant and military leader, whose record has been hard to accurately ascertain, at the same time. It is a pleasure to note that the various writers on this subject agree with my conclusions of 40 years ago, that Melitabale Walker was the first child of Captⁿ Richard Walker, and by his first wife - I do not think we shall ever find her with record, as she was born before (1640) the time when Mass passed a law compelling registration of all five, vital statistics. I doubt somewhat that some of the children of the second wife, a Sarah, whose surname is unknown belong to the Captain, but clearly the one my wife is interested in Melitabale, was a child of his first marriage, if so, she belongs in this family. Of this, I do not feel that we have actual proof, only probabilities.

Captain Richard Walker came to America in 1630 and established himself at Lynn. He took the Freeman's oath in Mass May 4 1634 and at once became an officer of the militia of Lynn for he was Ensign in 1630 the year of his arrival, and later rose to be Lieutenant and Captain. In 1630 while on guard duty he was attacked by Indians, who were frightened away, without casualties. In 1638, he was a member of the Ancient & Hon. Artillery Co of Boston. Was elected Deputy to the General Court in 1650.

He removed to Lynn in 1636, then to Reading in 1644 where he was an original proprietor and held some local town offices.

In 1639 he joined with his brothers in law, Mrs. Roth, & Thos Saluadge, in a petition to cancel a bequest from his wife's uncle John Saluadge of Newton Mass in Southampton England, who was of course a brother of his 1st wife's father.

One account of him says "He had a long, useful, and active career" this would of course be proved by his civil & military record and that he lived to be 76 years of age.

I have an original letter of his signed and dated Reading giving a recommendation for one of his soldiers, of this Company, there, and which is a pleasing and intimate souvenir of the Captⁿ.

His 2nd wife Sarah, survived him, and was granted admⁿ on his estate June 19 1687. She died Dec 1 1695.

Richard Walker
by his two wives

By 1st wife Jane Tallmadge, dau Thos.

inevitable² see article Jan 1930 in Transcript attached, "Commonwealth",
who assigns this daughter as his first child
and which agrees with my conclusions of 40 years ago
Thos at Reading Mass 19. 1. 1658
Thos Remington

Eschase apparently he belongs also to the first wife also
He was buried at Lynn Jan 14 1688/9 in there may 29 1666
Patience Jewett (dau Joseph Jewell) and born 1645 & June 21 1688
and had first two at Reading, balance at Bedford
Richard 3 June 8 1667
Mary " Oct 30 1669
Faith
Hannah
Patience
Tabitha 2 Jan 17 1690
Nathaniel 1 Oct 16 1695
Jane " Feb 1 1696
Sarah " Aug 2 1696
Obadiah " Nov 4 1683 & Nov 9 1683

Elizabeth in Lynn Mar 2 1663 Ralph King
Tabitha 1 Reading Nov 9 1664 in Lynn Mar 11 1662 Daniel King Jr

Hannah 1 Ipswich Sep 10 1662

Times Sarah " " " " "

Sarah " " Oct 6 1674

Joseph " " Dec 29 1679

John Latent 1640 according to 22 Gen 31105
Obadiah Latent 1652 in Sarah Hough Latent 1652

Joseph
Nathaniel

Samuel

Richard² of G in Sarah
had 6 children at Newbury

Notes 2295. WALKER. A genealogy giving some of the descendants of Samuel (1) Walker of Woburn, Mass. Compiled by Colonel E. W. Foster.

PART I

1. WALKER, Samuel (1) Walker was born (probably in England) about the year 1616 or 1618. This date has been ascertained from a deposition made by him and son Samuel, Dec. 28, 1658, where he testifies that his age at that time was "about 43 years," while another statement made on April 2, 1661, gives his age at "about 44 years." He died in Woburn, Mass., Nov. 6, 1684; he was twice married, the date of his first marriage, the name of his wife, her nativity or lineage is not known; she died in Woburn about 1676 or 1678—this date is inferred from Mr. Walker's statement in his application for license, made in 1675, in which he mentions his wife's "weakness," and from the fact that in the year 1677 his first child by this second wife was born. He married, second, about 1676 or 1677, Ann (Roberts) Alger, daughter of Gilee Roberts and widow of Arthur Alger of Scarborough, now Saco, Me. She died in Woburn, March 21, 1716.

The date of the arrival of Mr. Walker in America is not known, but it is generally thought that he came over with relatives as early as 1630 or 1635.

Very little has been learned about his early life and activities; according to the first authentic information we have of him, he was living with his family in the town of Reading, originally Lynn Village, in 1642. The church records indicate that he was admitted into the church at that place by letter from the church at Boston that year. His seven children by his first wife were born in Reading.

In 1654, he with his wife were dismissed from the church at Reading and commended to the fellowship of the church at Woburn, a neighboring town. From that time his connection with Reading ceased and the following year we find his name inscribed on the tax rolls of Woburn.

Not long after becoming a resident of Woburn he seems to have won the confidence of his fellow townsmen, who chose him on Feb. 25, 1661-1662, to be surveyor of highways for the town, and from that time during the remainder of his life he was called upon nearly every year to serve on the town board of selectmen, or to fill some other place of trust and usefulness.

Mr. Walker was a malster by occupation, a business that he probably pursued prior to his advent in Woburn, and on his change of residence he appears to have engaged in the same business and in keeping a tavern. He was the first licensed tavern keeper in Woburn. The town records, as well as the records of Middlesex County, indicate that he was authorized to keep tavern and to sell "strong drinks" as early as 1661, and that he applied for a license, or for a renewal of one, in 1675.

The following quaint petition, with the endorsement of the citizens and the approval of the selectmen of the town, is taken from the records of Middlesex County:

"The petition of Samuel Walker of ye town of Woburn sheweth: That whereas your petitioner, not long since by advice of his friends did set upon ye trade of stilling strong waters, and for yt, and by reason of his wife's weakness purchased a place near ye meeting house, where, in building and other utensils for ye work he hath expended about Two Hundred Pounds, which would be of little use unto him should he not goe on with ye Trade and more especiall seeing ye petitioner is resolved through God's assistance to prevent as much as in him lies the too frequent abuse thereof, nor shall he be wanting to observe ye bounds and rules for, should you be pleased to grant his license for ye retailing of liquors."

(Signed) Saml. Walker.

Endorsement of Citizens.

"The premises considered, we whose names are underwritten, humbly request this Honored Court that would be pleased to grant ye petitioners license, not onlie to still, but also to sell strong water by ye quart, so long as he shall observe ye wholesome laws and rules the Supreme Power, and this Court shall set for preventing ye abuse thereof. So we may not be driven to goe to more remote Towns for a supply of ovr necessities herein, when we if yov shall be pleased to grant ye request have a supply at home."

(Signed) John Knight, John Wyman (and forty others).

The records show that the petition was favorably considered and that the license was granted.

As Samuel Walker of Woburn must have come to America when but a mere lad, the supposition has been that he came over with his parents or other relatives, and so there has been an eagerness to ascertain the names and standing of his parents, but up to the present time all efforts have proved unsuccessful. There seems not to have been any record, or tradition, among his descendants as to his nativity or lineage and no special effort appears to have been made among genealogical writers to find such a record until Mr. John Farmer in the early part of the last century compiled a Register of the first settlers of New England in which it was assumed that, as Mr. Walker came to Reading from Boston, he was the son of Capt. Augustine Walker, a mariner of Charlestown, a "first settler," and his name was so registered. This assumption was ac-

counted as authentic by Mr. Walker's descendants, and genealogists and historians acquiesced in the assumption, and for more than a generation Capt. Augustine Walker was regarded as our first American ancestor.

After some years, however, Mr. Sewell, the author of the "History of Woburn," and perhaps other writers, discovered that Samuel, the son of Captain Augustine Walker, was born in the year 1642, while our ancestor, Samuel of Woburn, according to his own deposition, must have been not less than twenty-five years old at that time, so the assumption was erroneous and misleading.

Mr. Sewell, in his History of Woburn, suggested that as Samuel Walker came to Woburn from Reading, and that as his home in the latter named town was adjacent to the farm and residence of Captain Richard Walker, there was a plausibility at least that they were related. Captain Richard Walker was a very early settler of Lynn. It is thought by some writers that he came over, even before the great Winthrop immigration of 1630. He was chosen ensign and later was captain of Lynn train band, and in his day was a noted Indian fighter.

Captain Richard Walker was a charter member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, a representative from Lynn to the General Court for several years, was appointed deputy governor of Acadia (Nova Scotia) during the Cromwellian period, and was a very able and prominent man in his day, highly esteemed and respected throughout the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

He lived in Lynn and Boston and in the latter part of his life settled on his plantation in Reading, where he died May 13, 1687, at what was inaccurately stated, the advanced age of ninety-five years.

When it was suggested that he was the progenitor of Samuel, of Woburn, and that a search of the records might bring to light positive evidence of that fact, considerable search was made of Town, County and Court records, but, although no verification of the suggestion was discovered, yet, as Mr. Lewis, the historian of Lynn, reported he was ninety-five years old at his death he was by general consent accepted as the true father of Samuel Walker of Woburn, and since that time many genealogical writers and searchers have treated the matter as a settled fact.

However, Mr. Charles E. Mann of Boston and Malden, Mass., was a descendant of Samuel Walker of Woburn and he wished to have positive proof that he had a right to assert that Captain Richard Walker was his first American ancestor in that line of his pedigree, and with that object in mind began a search in 1908 and 1909 through all available records wherever it was suspected any evidence might be found that would shed light on the subject matter. He was able to trace the movements and activities of Captain Richard Walker through many years in great detail but did not discover any positive proof, or evidence of a relationship between Captain Richard and Samuel Walker, yet there were indications that they were brothers. He did unearth most decisive evidence that the adopted declaration that they were father and son was absurdly untenable.

A letter addressed to Mr. Mann requesting information regarding his research elicited the following reply:

"Boston, Mass., Nov. 30, 1908.

"Dear Sir: In Volume 29 of the Essex County Court records, which includes the November term 1678, and beginning on Page 133, is found the case of Oliver et al., Adm., vs. the Selectmen of Lynn. The case hinges on the question whether Thomas Dexter bought the peninsula of Nahant from the Indian Black Will for a suit of clothes or whether it was purchased by some of the original planters of Lynn. Nearly two hundred years later, in 1872, at the November term of the Supreme Judicial Court, there was argued the case of the city of Lynn against the inhabitants of Nahant as to the control of Long Beach, which joins Lynn to Nahant. The original deposition of Captain Richard Walker is in the volume referred to, which is not indexed, and is copied in the brief submitted to the second case two centuries later. The deposition is as follows:

"The testimony of Captain Richard Walker, aged sixty-five, or thereabouts, testifieth that being one of the first settlers of ye towne of Linn, also Saugus, that upon our first settling there, we covenanted, agreed and bought of an Indian called Black William (who was known by the Sachem and all ye Indians to be the proprietor), and have had the possession and use of the same for many years, afterwards as the towne did increase, we yt were ye ovid inhabitants and purchasers did fully and freely surrender all our right and title unto ye towne of Linn, to whom it justly now doth appertain. Taken upon oath 22, 7 mo. 77. Wm. Hathorne, Assisist."

The above seems to settle the long-drawn-out controversy as to whether or not Captain Richard Walker of Lynn was the father of Samuel Walker of Woburn. It has been settled that Samuel of Woburn was born about 1615, and this record settles the fact that Captain Richard Walker was born about 1611.

Mr. Mann also found other evidence tending to establish the age of Captain Richard Walker; he found in the Massachusetts Archives a deposition made by him in a claim made for damaged goods in which he was a witness. This deposition was made in October, 1653, his age

being given at that time as "about forty-one years."

The results of Mr. Mann's researches are given in a lecture he delivered before the Lynn Historical Society on Feb. 10, 1910, published in the Daily Evening Item, a newspaper of that city, the following day, Feb. 11, 1910. The title of his lecture is given: "The Three Lynn Captains—Captain Robert Bridges, Captain Thomas Marshall and Captain Richard Walker."

As has been stated, Samuel (1) Walker enjoyed the esteem of his fellow townsmen; his name is found frequently in the public records of Woburn; he took an active part in matters pertaining to the public weal; he was often sent to Boston or other places to attend to matters in which the community was interested; he also seems to have had personal business of his own that took him to Boston and to towns some distance away; he had business relations with Mr. Arthur Alger of Scarborough, whose widow at a later date became Mr. Walker's second wife. She must have been several years his junior, as she survived him more than thirty years. She was appointed school teacher at Woburn after Mr. Walker's decease.

Children: seven by first marriage, born in Reading; two by second marriage, born in Woburn, Mass.

1. Samuel (2), born June 20, 1643; died Jan. 18, 1703; married, first, Sept. 10, 1662, Sarah Reed; she died Nov. 1, 1681; he married, second, April 18, 1692, Abigail, widow of Lt. James Fowle, and daughter of Capt. John Carter.

2. Joseph (2), born Oct. 10, 1645; died July 1729; married, Dec. 15, 1669, Sarah, daughter of Lt. John and Sarah Wyman.

3. Hannah (2) born Dec. 15, 1646; died April 28, 1648.

4. Hannah (2), born June 28, 1648; died Feb. 4, 1685-6; married, Jan. 27, 1674, James Thompson; he died Feb. 4, 1693.

5. Israel (twin) (2), born June 28, 1648; died April 20, 1719; married, first, 1670-71, Susannah, daughter of Deacon Henry and Phebe (Richardson) Baldwin; she died in Woburn March 7, 1694; he married, second, Dec. 10, 1696, Hannah, daughter of Michael and Isabel Leppingwell, and widow of Lt. Gershom Flagg.

6. John (2), born Feb. 14, 1650; died Jan. 3, 1723-4. (See Part II.)

7. Benjamin (2), born June 4, 1651; died April 26, 1653.

8. Isaac (2), born Nov. 1, 1677; (died when?); married, Feb. 20, 1704-5, Margery Bruce.

9. Ezekiel (2), born March 5, 1679; died Dec. 23, 1723; married, Aug. 7, 1701, Ruth, daughter of Thomas and Ann Cook; she was born May 18, 1680; died Sept. or Oct. 1743.

References: Family records. History of Woburn, Mass. Cutter and Loring in H. and G. Register, Oct. 1903. Mann's "The Three Lynn Captains," Lynn Evening Item, Feb. 11, 1910. E.W.F.

9292. 7. WALKER, F. M. S., Dec. 24, 1929. Answering the inquiry in part, the writer desires to re-open the old mooted question concerning Samuel Walker of Woburn having been a son of Captain Richard Walker of Lynn. It should be recalled that it was so stated by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall in their History of Lynn, Essex County, Mass., printed in 1866 (page 130). The statement is definite and clear without any possibility of misunderstanding. When Samuel Sewall compiled his History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass., published at Boston, he gave the genealogy of Samuel Walker, Sr., page 646, and in chapter V. of the volume, at page 170, follows the assumption that Samuel Walker, Sr., of Woburn was a son of Captain Richard Walker of Lynn, was born in England, accompanied his father to New England, 1630 and after residing with him a while at Lynn, removed with his brother, Richard to Reading, originally Lynn Village, and subsequently appears, for some reasons, to have removed once more and to have permanently established himself in Woburn, an adjoining town. This was 1661.

The assertions of these earlier authorities and historians were disputed some years ago by a correspondent who insisted that he had discovered an affidavit which disclosed the apparent age of Captain Richard Walker, making him too young to have been the father of Samuel Walker, Sr. When this affidavit was published it was accepted as conclusive. However, that is not a fact. The affidavit itself, the transcription, and subsequent interpretation are all subject to possible errors, and it is not conclusive of the theory contended for it at all. These older affidavits presuming to give the age of the deponent at the time made, vary in dozens of cases from ten to twenty years in the recollection of the affiant, as they are usually made during old age when memory is poor. There does not seem to be any reason to refute the older and able historians, who did careful and conscientious genealogical work. The writer is unwilling to change the original premise in any particular that Samuel Walker of Woburn was in fact the son of Captain Richard Walker of Lynn.

A very excellent monograph was issued in 1911 entitled, "The Three Lynn Captains, Robert Bridges, Thomas Marshall, and Richard Walker." It was a reprint of that read before the Lynn Historical Society, and is very meritorious for the data assembled. However, the compiler falls into the error of rejecting Richard Walker of Lynn and Reading as being the father of Samuel Walker, his own ancestor, of Woburn. The affidavit on record above referred to, should be re-examined with great care in the light of contemporaneous facts and coordinated records before this error should be perpetuated. Anna Moxette GERR

9292. 7. WALKER, F. M. S., Dec. 24, 1929. I am not a Walker genealogist but worked quite a little once on early Walkers trying to find the ancestry of the John Walker, born about 1724, who married first Elizabeth Snow, and second Elizabeth Goodnow. According to the information which I have, you have confused two different men:

(1) Captain Richard Walker of Lynn and Reading, born in England about 1611, died May 13, 1687, aged seventy-five years, married first Jane Talmage, daughter of Thomas Talmage of Newton Stacey, County Southampton, Eng. Wife died in 1639. He married second Sarah — Children: Tahitha, Elizabeth, Shubel, Obadiah, Nathaniel, Samuel.

(2) And the other Richard Walker of Boston and Ipswich, who married Sarah Story of Ipswich, Oct. 29, 1661. He and wife were both alive in 1711, when they deeded land. The Ipswich Records give them: Hannah, Sept. 10, 1662; Sarah, Nov. 29, 1666; Richard, Jr., Feb. 6, 1675; Joseph, Dec. 29, 1679. C. H. A. In Transcript also gives him John who married Lydia Colburn about 1685 and removed to Chelmsford. And B. K. T. Transcript March 7, 1923, gives him a daughter Elizabeth, who married Ebenezer Tyler of Boxford. This second Richard Walker, with wife Sarah Story is called nephew of Captain Richard Walker of Reading.

L. W. L. Here are some additions to your Walker article. Do you know how Richard Walker was connected with Samuel Walker who was at Reading at the same time? Were there two Richard Walkers, pioneers? I find a record of Richard Walker, shoemaker, in the James, 1635, and also of Richard Walker, in the Elizabeth, 1635, aged twenty-four. Since he year of arrival is the same, there may have been a confusion in copying the lists.

In any case, the Richard Walker aged 24 in 1635 was evidently the one who declared himself about sixty-five in 1676. He was at Boston, 1636, moved to Lynn the same year, and settled at Reading in 1644. He was buried at Lynn, May 16, 1687, and his wife Sarah was administratrix in 1688. He seems to have had three wives:

(1) Jane Talmage, who died about 1638, as in 1639 William Thomas and Robert Talmage, with deceased sister Jane's husband, Richard Walker, received money from the estate of their father, John Talmage, of Newton Stacey, County Hants.

(2) About 1638, Ann, widow of Robert Houlton, who had had two Houlton children, James, baptized 5-8-1634, and Jabez, baptized 2-2-1637.

(3) Oct. 29, 1661, at Ipswich, Sarah Storey, whose parentage I cannot trace. The children of Richard Walker would seem to be as follows: 1. Mehitabel (2), married at Rowley, 19-1-1658, Thomas Remington. 2. Shubael, buried at Lynn, Jan. 24, 1688-9, married at Lynn, May 29, 1666, Patience Jewett. 3. Elizabeth, married at Lynn, March 2, 1663, Ralph King. 4. Tabitha, born at Reading, Nov. 9, 1647, married at Lynn, March 11, 1662, Daniel King, Jr. 5. Hannah, born at Ipswich, Sept. 10, 1662. 6. Sarah, born at Ipswich, Sept. 10, 1662. 7. Sarah, born at Ipswich, Feb. 6, 1674. 8. Joseph, born at Ipswich, Dec. 29, 1679.

The first child, Mehitabel, would seem, according to the date of the marriage, to have belonged to the first wife, Jane Talmage, I also place the second child Shubael there, from the fact that Thomas Talmage, brother of Jane (Talmage) Walker, also named a son Shubael. This is of course, merely inference. The third and fourth children obviously belong to the second wife, and the last four to the third. I should appreciate any corrections, or additions.

Shubael (2) Walker and Patience Jewett had the following children, the first two at Reading; the remainder at Bradford: 1. Richard (3), born June 8, 1667; 2. Mary, born Oct. 30, 1669; 3. Faith; 4. Hannah; 5. Patience; 6. Tabitha; these four are all recorded as "twins," born March 4, 1671. There must be an error, and two sets of twins in 1671 and 1673 were probably recorded on one date. Tabitha died Jan. 17, 1690. 7. Nathaniel, born Oct. 16, 1675; 8. Jane, born Feb. 1, 1677 was she not named for her grandmother, Jane Talmage? 9. Sarah, born July 2, 1680; 10. Obadiah, born May 4, 1683, died Nov. 9, 1683.

Richard (2) Walker, by wife Sarah, had six children, births registered at Newbury, and baptisms at Rowley: 1. Sarah, born Dec. 27, 1697; 2. Hannah, born Oct. 1, 1699; 3. Tabitha, born Oct. 7, 1701; 4. Patience, born Dec. 29, 1702; 5. Rebecca, born June 10, 1704; 6. Richard, born Sept. 2, 1706. F. M. S. COMMONWEALTH

9292.7 WALKER. P. M. S., Dec. 24, 1929. I have spent the greater part of this year and some time previously on the complex problem of the several Richard Walkers who came to America in early colonial times. Original records of wills and deeds and court proceedings in Suffolk, Middlesex and Essex counties have been examined as well as all published records relating to the towns and families associated with these men. The data obtained is believed to be reliable, but it shows that many of the suppositions made in regard to these men are without foundation. The following points are perhaps the most pertinent to this query but I have a large amount of details not copied here.

There were at least three distinct Richard Walkers.

Richard Walker of Boston, who married 1637, Anne, the widow of Robert Bolton (not Houlton). He was in Boston as late as 1650, and may be identical with the Richard who was a pioneer settler of Middleburg, near Flushing, Long Island, in 1652. There is no record of any children and no evidence of any relationship to the other Richards.

Richard Walker of Ipswich was born in 1638 as determined from other known dates, and married Oct. 29, 1661, Sarah Story, daughter of William Story and Sarah Foster of Ipswich. All available evidence indicates that he was a son of Captain Richard Walker of Lynn.

Captain Richard Walker of Lynn was born 1611, not 1592. His first wife was Jane Talmadge and by her he appears to have had two children, Richard of Ipswich, and John of Charlestown. By his second wife, Sarah (maiden name unknown but not Story), he had five children, born between 1642 and 1649; Shubael married Patience Jewett; Obadiah married Sarah Hough; Nathaniel; Tabitha, and Elizabeth.

The article, "The Three Lynn Captains," by Charles E. Mann in the Lynn Historical Register for 1910, page 81, is perhaps the best account of the life of Captain Richard Walker. Valuable articles appeared in the Transcript March 4 and 9, 1908. M. T. Goodrich, M. T. G.

Sometimes a little glimpse into the life of one's own lineal ancestors, is sufficiently interesting to others, to admit of listening to a short sketch, as to one of the achievements of one of the early Indian warriors, who fought valiantly - This man, John Prescott, one of my lineal forebears, was one of the founders of Lancaster Mass. He married Jan 21, 1629, Mary Platts, a Yorkshire lass, and a young lady of genuine courage, and eminently fitted to be the wife of a hardy pioneer, who was a heroic figure in the early history of Lancaster and Groton Mass.

The daughter, through whom my line of descent runs, was Sarah Prescott, who married Aug 2 1658, Richard Wheeler, a Soldier of King Philip's War, and who lost his life in his own house, which was called "Wheeler's Block House", and situated where is now, the town of Bolton, Mass. He was killed in what is known, in history, as the "Snail of Lancaster" - In midwinter, Nov. 10, 1676, his house was surrounded by a crowd, and yelling, mob of 1500 savages. Under it was, while the whole region was practically infested, Wheeler's family crept, but he, the husband and father, perished!

But as to another hero,

John Prescott.

Hon. J. Edgar Sawyer, Horicon, Wis., who died Aug. 29, 1921, had a vast amount of Sawyer genealogy which he had spent over 35 years in gathering and which he left with his cousin E. W. Sawyer, Hartford, Wis. Mr. Sawyer had this on John Prescott, father of Mary Prescott who married Thomas Sawyer of Lancaster: "The ancestry of John Prescott has been traced through unbroken different lines to Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror, Charlemagne, and many other royal heads." Mr. Sawyer had all these various lines. He gave this regarding the marriage of John Prescott, youngest son of Ralph, born 1604, Standish Parish of Lancashire; married April 11, 1629, to Mary Gowkroger Platts, at Sowerby, Halifax Parish, of Yorkshire, England. (Marriage record in Standish Parish, Mary Platts.) Removed to Barbadoes, 1638; to Massachusetts, 1640; to Lancaster, 1643. Founder of Lancaster. Gawkroger or Gookroger was a nickname for a family of Platts who were notoriously left-handed or gowky, gawky. Mr. Sawyer's notes would undoubtedly give authority for all this. S. L. P.

4364. 1. PRESCOTT, C. L. M., July 14, 1926. C. L. M. refers to my communication of February 24, 1926, relative to the parentage of Mary Prescott. Mr. John Barbour White of Kansas City, Mo., and the White Family Association employed Almlra Larkin White to make extensive research in England on the White and other records. You will find a great deal of this in the White Family Quarterly and also in the book on the ancestry of Mr. John Barbour White and his wife in which quite an exhaustive research on the royal ancestry of John Prescott, and quite a little matter on the Platts and Gawk-Roger families in which the connections seem to be verified. If C. L. M. is not able to get access to these volumes and will communicate with me I will be glad to copy such excerpts from these volumes as he may need.

2964. 2. PLATTS, PRESCOTT, March 2, 1932. J. W. W. L., L. L. B. G. and F. E. W. are thanked for their endeavors to assist, but the data from these references have been printed repeatedly. My query was to ask if anyone had extracts from the parish registers of Wigan, Lancashire, and Halifax, Yorkshire, that would give us the exact data on these two John Prescotts, who were evidently married the same year, one to Mary Gawkroger of Halifax, the other to Mary Platts of Wigan. The family of Gawkroger is given in the first register of Halifax of 1529, and the first will in "Halifax Parish Wills" is that of Thomas Gawkroger, 1543. I find no "Gawkroger alias Platts." CALIF.

THE PRESCOTTS

AT STANDISH in England was born, in 1604, John Prescott. His family name is believed to be taken from Prescott, in Lancashire, now almost in Liverpool.

John Prescott was one of the early

settlers of Massachusetts, coming over about 1640, and after a short stay in Watertown, making his home in Nashua, later incorporated and called Lancaster, probably from his native county in Old England.

In America he was a builder of mills and a blacksmith, but there is evidence that the family in England was one of note, and had fought with distinction in the English service, that some had won knighthood, and were nobles.

John Prescott brought to the New World the armor and equipment of an officer, said to have been worn by him in the English service. He was of strong and sturdy build and stern of countenance; and when he wished to impress the Indians would array himself in full armor, which gave him a fierce and martial appearance.

During King Philip's War it is said that Indians once surrounded his house in a little clearing, and poured volleys of arrows upon the home where John and his family had taken refuge.

There was a trap-door leading to a platform on the roof, and here John in his armor posted himself, firing upon the savages whenever one appeared, his wife and children keeping him supplied with loaded guns handed up through the trap-door. He stood alone, a target for the arrows, and seemed invulnerable while he slew many of his foes. Believing him protected by the Great Spirit, the Indians gave up the fight and withdrew.

Prescott proved himself a brave leader in the Indian wars of his time, and had much influence among the settlers. His descendants were many and a number won distinction in peace or war. His great-grandson was the famous Colonel William Prescott, of the Bunker Hill battle, whose con-

spicuous bravery in daring the bullets of the British as he walked along the top of the breastworks, and whose coolness in reserving the fire of his men caused the repulses of the enemy, and taught his own men not to fear the British regulars.

Colonel Prescott's son was a distinguished lawyer and judge, and the father of the famous historian, William H. Prescott, author of "The Conquest of Mexico" and "The Conquest of Peru," and of other works as important if less popularly read. Like his compatriot and successor, Parkman, he was a graduate of Harvard, and worked under most serious difficulties owing to partial blindness. His career need not be here set forth, since in all works on American literature, long lists of his writings are given.

Personally, the historian was a scholar and a gentleman of such charm that Carlisle (Lord Carlisle) wrote to George Ticknor: "You have put no mean feather in my cap by exhibiting me to the world as one who had won the regard of Prescott." Bancroft wrote: "You have raised my conception of his fortitude and self control and consciously noble ambition."

Later bearers of the family name have worthily carried on the family traditions, and played their part in American life and letters.

We beg to acknowledge the courtesy of Mrs. Frederick Morgan Steele, of Chicago, to whom we are indebted for verifying certain data used in preparing this brief article.

Mr. Malcom McGregor Jamieson, editor of the Department of Heraldry for THE SPINNING WHEEL Magazine, will be glad of any authentic and valuable data concerning prominent American families which is not readily available except through private or exclusive records, or which supplements and illustrates historic events. Inquiries and correspondence relating to the department is cordially invited. Address, Malcom McGregor Jamieson, Jr., in care of this Magazine, Bronxville, N. Y.

5. PRESCOTT. The children of John Prescott and Mary Platts were: Mary, baptized Sowerby, Yorkshire, Eng., Feb. 24, 1630; Martha, baptized Sowerby, Eng., March 11, 1632; John, Jr., baptized Sowerby, Eng., April 1, 1635; Sarah, baptized Sowerby, Eng., 1637; Hannah, born Barbadoes, baptized in 1639; Lydia, born Watertown, Mass., Aug. 15, 1641; Jonathan, born Watertown, Mass., 1643; Joseph, born Watertown, Mass., 1645; Jonas, born in Lancaster, Mass., in June, 1648.
C. E. O.

PRESCOTT

Heraldic description of the Arms of the Family of Prescott of Massachusetts, U. S. A.

Sable, a chevron between three owls argent.

Crest, a cubit arm erect, vested gules, cuff ermine, holding in the hand a pitch-pot or hand-beacon, sable, fired proper.

The Prescotts came to England from Saxony. They were so named from the "Priests Cott." Those of the name in America came from the countries of York, Lancaster and Lincolnshire. The Groton and Pepperell, Mass., Prescotts were from Lancaster, Mass., which they founded and named for their English home, John Prescott having first come to Boston, Mass. The New Hampshire Prescotts were from Lincolnshire, having first come to Hampton, N. H., thence some of them to Dorchester, Epsom and Epping.

Two of the Epsom and Epping Prescotts went to Vershire, Vt., namely, William and his nephew, Jeremiah, William being the brother of Militia Colonel Jeremiah Prescott, who had been a Revolutionary soldier in New Hampshire in 1777, ranking from sergeant to captain. I know of none of the descendants of the first two Vershire Prescotts living anywhere now, except one of Jeremiah's descendants in Oxford, N. H., and myself in Lowell, Mass. I refer C. E. M. to the Epping town clerk, who is a Prescott descendant and has the memorial book. It is doubtful if the question of the various Prescott royal lines will ever be cleared up, the records are so imperfect.
J. P. G.



Captain

Ambrose Hill 5

Amrose Hill
Don ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶

Com. Folsom Ct. Mar 21 1744
1762

700 " " Oct 10 1962
701 " " 1816

at Cornwall 7th Feb 26 1816

Revised " " appx 72

Lucy Beach⁵
dan Coll¹ Edm² Geo³ Geo² Geo¹

dan Capt. Edmund⁴ Jew³ Jew² Tho¹

Bone Forker Cove Jan 27 1746

Feb 10 1962

at Exochord V. - May 18 1840

1. - May 10
 2. - 94 years old

This couple, both of fighting stock and ancestry, were born in the
Sicce town which is the highest town in Connecticut, viz Goshen,
not far from New Milford Conn, where my brother Wm H. Steele, now
lives (1981) - When we all, Nell & Talma & Ella & I, took an automobile ride
at Thanksgiving time in 1916, around that part of the State of Conn,
our thoughts were often turned to the beginnings of the towns which
were in part organized and peopled, by those who to a large extent
are only suggested by names on these pages, and yet whose personalities
and services to their day and generation, were all important,
for they took their part in the upbuilding of the communities
where they had cast their lot, did their share in the work of
the church, which was the center not only of religious, but of
intellectual activity, and they also bore their burden of
military service - Hearts were just as patriotic in the
times of the War of the Revolution, as they are today, in the
period of this War of the Armageddon - But instead of the
morning and afternoon papers, giving us the happenings of
the day previous, all over the world, in the day, when once
here Ambrose Bierce was drilling, preparatory to being called
to the front, it was the post rider with his bugle, who gave
the call to arms - And it was not for service, "over there",
but the Lexington Alarm that fired the hearts of the sturdy
patriots, young and old, and who had been preparing for
several years, fired by the eloquence and patriotism of
such Massachusetts men, as Wm. Samuel and John Adams,
and others - In writing of this man, it is his military
record that we know more about than his village or
agricultural life.

agricultural life.
Born and married at Goshen, they soon removed to the region
of the beautiful Berkshire Hills, to the North of the place
of their origin - I suppose the maples and poplars, now
touched by the frost, in just as effective a manner, a hundred
and fifty years ago, as now - It is undoubtedly true, that they
were painted in just as vivid and enticing colors then, as

at the present day, when artists and nature lovers, gather from all parts of our beloved country, - the best on God's footstool, - to see and enjoy the glory and beauty of an Autumn in the Berkshires. And one young couple, he was only 18, and she 16½, removed from the town of their birth to Richmond Mass, a settlement not far from Pittsfield - let me say in the dates given in this sketch, the figures given are taken from the big family bible of this pair. It must have been a big bible, with plenty of space for a record of their children, a baker's dozen in number, and as I write, there lies before me a complete copy of that record, the record of the death of the sixteen and a half year old bride, whose life lengthened out to nearly a century, must have been added by another hand - It was my pleasure years ago, to have lent to you, - I intended to have it reproduced by photography but could not do so; by Mrs Oscar W. Trestleton of Racine Wis, a descendant, a miniature of Lucy Beach Kees, painted when she was an old lady, perhaps in her eighties - It was a very attractive picture of a very remarkable old lady, and constituted one of the few reproductions of the personal appearance of the older worthies in my wife's family antecedents. I wish it might come to her by gift, in this case, I could hardly say by inheritance - She died at Shosham Vermont near Lake Champlain, May 18 1840 aged 94 years and four months, having survived her husband by twenty four years - She lived through the Revolutionary period, was in close touch with the events of the War of 1812, some of whose battles came close, and was still alive when the principles were being discussed which led up to the Mexican War. She was a mature woman of 40, when Washington became President of the United States, and when she died, Martin Van Buren occupied that office. a long eventful life - Certainly a good recommendation for early marriages, and a numerous family. Lucia Kees, widow Ambrose Kees, on Oct 31 1836, then 90 years old applied, File No 21.338 Rev. Pensions, for a Revolutionary pension, in consequence of her husband's services, and the application was granted. She enjoyed this pension for the balance of her life - In the application papers, she stated the names of her children, nine of whom were still living, the oldest then 71 years of age. I have a copy of these papers also before me as I write. She died in Shosham Vermont, at the home of her daughter Lydia Kees Purcell, which was also her home, during the latter part of her life. She lived to have her "second sight" and her third set of teeth.

of the husband, Capt^l Ambrose Kice, he it said:

This dashie and gay young man and military officer, must have cut a figure in the early days of Revolutionary preparation. In Quincy's History of Pittsfield Mass we have a glimpse of him. P 477 478 The company of militia to which he belonged, was called "a splendid company." (Pages 203 & 207) - It was uniformed at the sole expense of their Capt^l, David Noble of Pittsfield - This Captain must have been a dear friend of Ambrose Kice, for the latter named his youngest son, David, after him, and in turn this David Kice, named one of his children, after him, in perpetuation of the name and personality of the Capt^l Noble Kice, in perpetuation of the name and personality of the Capt^l of the company, which was the pride of Berkshire County at the time of the French & Indian War 1755 - 1761 ^{rather} he belonged to the West Goshen train band, and was an officer of the same - The company to which his father belonged, constituted part of the 13th Regt of the Colonies in this Colonial War - The son, Ambrose, was then reared in an atmosphere of military ardor, and on coming to manhood himself, emulated the parental example, and joined the Berkshire County Company, which was the pet of its commander, and of the Community - Their uniforms were blue, with buff collars and cuffs - In this company Ambrose Kice was Esquire, and when the Lexington Alarm reached Weston Mass, the Company responded instantly. Part of them marched to Cambridge Mass April 19 1775, the balance followed Apr. 22 - They were made part of the regiment of Col, afterwards Gen^l, John Paterson a large part of the so called minute men returned to their homes as soon as the immediate hostilities were over. Ambrose Kice however, remained at the post, and re-enlisted without returning home, and under the same Command, David Noble & Col Paterson, they prepared fortifications for the Siege of Boston. They built Fort No 3, on Prospect Hill in Charlestown, & defended the same, in the Battle of Bunker Hill. Most of Col Paterson's regiment remained in Boston till March 1776. During the course of the war, Capt Ambrose was present, and fought when fighting was in vogue, at Bunker Hill, Red Bank, Mifflin, the evacuation of Mifflin, and his crowning joy must have been when present at the Surrender of Burgoyne. I have before me the certificates of service, signed by the Secretary of Mass, showing his rise from Sergeant to Captain, and his service from April 19th 1775, to Aug 22 1779 - At last date he was Captain of his own Company, in Lt Col Miles Poncell's Berkshire Regiment, and serving at New Farm Cove - These documents, and also one from the Comm^r of Pensions at Washington DC, and dated June 19 1894, are all mounted and bound in the book containing this sketch, and are made part of it. see also Mass Dr & Sailors Vol 7 P 864. Capt^l Ambrose Kice died at Cornwall Vermont Feb 26 1816. aged 72 and lies buried there. D.A.R. Lineage Books Vol 16 P 371 - 54. 738 70. 54 & 55 give his Res. Record in fact & show him to be a good & proper Av^l claim for manhood.

I gave to the Beach Family magazine, a correct list of the children, as below, with correct dates, particularly as to marriage of the parents, which was published in Vol 2 # 3 pages 179 + 180 Nov 8.

152

Children Catharine Ambrose Kice & Lucy Beach, 13 in all.
all born at Richmond, Berkshire Co. Mass

Reuben & Feb 1763 d Catharine N.Y. Feb. 10 1854 aged 91 where she lived

Elizabeth & 1765. she was called Betty, died unmarried before 1819

Lucy & 1767 d Apr 20 1807 in Danial Sperry of
Greenlee Vermont where they lived New Yorkport N.Y.
Had a dau in Haddington

Walter & 1768 in June 26 1794 Hannah Hills
a desc of Beconi Hills
They removed 1798 or 1799 to Vernon N.Y. - Rogers Thickett Page 192.
Relied in Thickett 1792 - was made freeman there, there.

Roxanna & Apr 30 1773 d Apr 4 1842 at Greenlee Vt & buried there
in 1792 Jas. Walker b 1764 & d Aug 27 1810, age 47.

Ethel & Feb. 27 1775 d Aug d before 1836.

Electra & Feb 1777 d Lookport N.Y. Dec 10 1860 aged 84 buried Medina N.Y.
in Williamstown Mass Mar 25 1798 Elisha Roe &
Williamstown Dec 4 1768/9 Aimee Roe & Mrs Peter "High" Roe
He & Medina N.Y. Jan 12 1830 aged 61.

Achsah & Dec 10 1779 d Aug 26 1856 in Augustus Vaughan
They lived in Greenlee Vt - had a family

Isaac d before 1836. lived in Brandon Vt

Edmund Beach & Jan 25 1783 d Shorcham Vt Feb 19 1852 aged 69
in Pamela Sanford she d Nov. 4 1859 " 71

Polly & May 20 1785 in Thos. Nelson of Cornwall - had a family
He in Vt Hunsden

Lydia & June 20 1787 d in Truman Parcell
had a family in Shorcham Vt

David & Oct 27 1790 lived in Bridport Vermont in Lucina Moore
(Sister David Moore whose son was in Jeanie)
had sons Darwin
Noble
Edgar lived in Bridport
James d in Boston
Charles d in California

FAMILY RECORD.

Ambrose Hill

Lucy Beech 1762
at Goshen, Conn.

Married to

Elisha Roe

Electa Hill, Mch. 25, 1798
at Williamstown, Mass.

Names.	Births.	Deaths.
Ambrose Hill	" Goshen, Conn. 1744.	" Feb. 26th, 1816
Lucy Beech	" " " 1746	" May 18th, 1834
Children of " " "	" "	" "
Reuben Hill	" Feb. 1763	" Feb. 10th, 1854
Elizabeth Hill	" --- 1765	" --- --- ---
Lucy Hill	" --- 1767	" Apr. 20th, 1807
Wait Hill	" --- 1768	" --- --- ---
Roxanna Hill	" Apr. 30th, 1773	" Apr. 4th, 1842
Seth Hill	" Feb. 27th, 1775	" Aug. --- ---
Electa Hill	" Feb. 1st, 1777	" Dec. 10th, 1860
Achsah Hill	" Dec. 10th, 1779	" Aug. 26th, 1856
Isaac Hill	" --- ---	" --- --- ---
Edmund B. Hill	" Jan. 25th, 1783	" Feb. 19th, 1852
Polly Hill	" May 20th, 1785	" --- --- ---
Lydia Hill	" June 20th, 1787	" --- --- ---
David Hill	" Oct. 27th, 1790.	" --- --- ---
Elisha Roe	" Williamstown, Mass. " Dec. 4th, 1789	" Jan. 12th, 1830 aged 60
Electa Hill	" Richmond, " " Feb. 1st, 1777.	" Dec. 10th, 1860 aged 84.
Married at Williamstown, Mass. " March 25th, 1798.		
Children of " "	" "	" "
George W. Roe	" May 29th, 1799	" Feb. 26th, 1830
Amanda Roe	" June 9th, 1800	" Aged 31.
Lydia Roe	" Jan. 22nd, 1802	" --- 1870
Wm. H. Roe.	" Nov. 4th, 1803	" Aged 70.

(2)

James A. Roe	"	Nov. 20th,	1805	"	Aug. 19th, 1827
Lucy Roe	"	July 22nd,	1807	"	Aged 20
Electa Roe	"	March 17th,	1810	"	Apr. 19th, 1864
Roxanna Roe	"	Jan. 13th,	1812	"	Aged 54.
Elisha Roe	"	Feb. 3rd,	1814	"	
T.	"			"	
Ambrose Roe	"	July 2nd,	1817	"	
Orvin S. Roe	"	Nov. 24th,	1819.	"	

1836
1792
1744

Phenixburg July 8th 1884
Mrs Steele

Dear Madam

I will now
Inform you of what little I know
of my Grandparents on my Mothers
side. My Grandfather Hill died Feb
26, 1816, aged 72. My Grandmother Hill
died May 18, 1836, aged 92 - and I think
they must have lived either in
Goshen or Richmond at the time
of the revolution as I do not rem-
ember of them ever living in
Williamstown & how long they lived
in Cornwall before my father
moved there. I do not know that
my father was induced to sell out
in Williamstown & purchase an
hundred acres of land that was to
be sold near them & I remember

there was only a Garden that
separated us from my Grandparents
until they were too old to care for
themselves when they went to live
with his son Edmund until my
Grandfather ^{died} & some years after
Edmund moved to Shoreham to
take charge of a Hotel that was
left on his youngest sister Lydia's
hands after her Husband's death
& my Grandmother living a part
of the time with her youngest son
David but lived with Edmund &
died in Shoreham after David
moved to Bridport a town adjac^{ing}
you will see by looking on the
map my Father died August 27th 1810, aged 49. My Mother Roxanna
Hill, died April 4th 1842, aged 70.
Edmund, Feb 19th 1852, aged 69.
His Wife Pamela Sanford died Nov
4th 1859, aged 71.

Isaac Hill died in Brendon great
many years ago the others I have
no Memorandum of.

I rec'd a nice long letter from
Cousin Roxanna Pratt which
I prize very much hoping to
hear occasionally from her & you
all. If I live long enough I
may find out something more
about the Hill family & will
inform you.

Yours Respectfully

Maria M. Moore

4
Mrs Moore's
2nd letter
about
Ambrose Hill

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

— or —

Ambrose Hill.

*

Ambrose Hill: Appears with rank of Sergeant on Lexington Alarm Roll of Capt. David Nobles' Company; Col. John Patterson's Regiment which marched on the alarm of April 19th 1775, from Pittsfield and Richmond - on April 22, 1775. Residence Richmond. Served 7 days. Vol. 13: p. 29.

*

Appears with rank of Sergeant on Muster Roll of Capt. Nobles' Co. Col. Patterson's Regt., dated Aug. 1. 1775. Enlisted April 29. 1775. Time of service - 3 mos. 19 days. Residence: Richmond.

Eight Months Service. Vol. 15: p. 78.

Ambrose Hill: Appears with rank of Sergeant on Company
Return of Capt. Nobles' Co., Col. Paterson's
Regt., dated Oct. 6, 1775 Residence - Richmond
Coat Rolls: Eight Months Service. Vol. 56: p. 177

*

Appears among signatures to an Order for
Bounty Coat or its equivalent in money, due
for the Eight Months Service in 1775, in Capt.
David Nobles' Co., Col. John Paterson's Regt.
(26th) dated Fort No. 3. Charlestown, Oct. 26, 1775
Coat Rolls: Eight Months Service. Vol. 57: File 18.

*

Appears with rank of Sergeant on Muster
and Pay Roll of Capt. Amos Rathbun's Co.; -
Maj. Caleb Hydes' Detachment. Enlisted July 8, 1777
Discharged July 26, 1777. Vol. 49: p. 158

Ambrose Hill: Appears with rank of Sergeant on Muster and Pay Roll of Capt. Aaron Rowley's Co, Col. David Rossiter's Regt, Berkshire County Regt. in service at Pennington - Enlisted Aug 13, 1777 Discharged Aug. 20, 1777. Vol. 22: p: 117

*

Appears among A List of Officers of the Mass. Militia as Captain - in the Berkshire Co. Regt; Commissioned - March - 1778. Vol. 22: p: 56.

*

Appears with rank of Captain on Muster and Pay Roll of Capt. Ambrose Hill's Co. - Lt. Col. Miles Powell's - Berkshire Co. Regt, in service at New Haven, Conn. - Enlisted - July 13, 1779 - Discharged - Aug. 22, 1779 -

Vol. 19: p: 178 -

*

154

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

Boston, *June 26*, 1896,

*I certify the foregoing to be true abstracts from the Record
Index to the Revolutionary War Archives deposited in this
office.*

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

Wm M. Olin

Secretary.

O. W. & N. Division.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

F.S.

BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

M.F.C.

WASHINGTON, D. C., June 19, 1894.

Sir:-

In reply to your request for a statement of the military history of Ambrose Hill, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, you will please find below the desired information as contained in his (~~or his widow's~~) application for pension on file in this Bureau.

DATES OF ENLISTMENT OR APPOINTMENT.	LENGTH OF SERVICE.	RANK.	OFFICERS UNDER WHOM SERVICE WAS RENDERED.		STATE.
			CAPTAIN.	COLONEL.	
			The widow's pension was allowed for the services of her		
			husband as follows: 15 days as a Corporal,		
			6 months as a Sergeant,		
			1 month and 4 days as a Captain, all in the		
			Massachusetts troops but details of his services are not stated.		

Battles engaged in, Bunker Hill, Bennington, and Saratoga.
Residence of soldier at enlistment, Richmond, Massachusetts.
Date of application for pension, by widow, October 31, 1836.
Residence at date of application, of widow, Shoreham, Vermont.
Age at date of application, of widow, 90 years.

Remarks: Soldier married Lucia Beach, on Oct. 10, 1764, and died in February, 1816.

It is probable that you may find a more satisfactory record of his services in the Revolutionary Archives of the State of Massachusetts. (No record found of Joshua Harrington. *cmr*)

Very respectfully,

Mr. Fred. M. Steele,

3815 Ellis Ave.,

Chicago, Ill.

D. D. Murphy

Acting Commissioner.

13603 b-3 m

Ensign
 Ebenezer Hill⁶⁰
 Son Ebenezer³ Luke² Luke¹
 Born Oct 27 1717
 in Goshen Ct May 27 1741

Elizabeth Baldwin⁶¹
 dau Samuel³ Samuel² Nathl¹
 born Jan 13 1722

During this man's lifetime, Goshen Ct had grown to be a more important village and the family men of those who for many years kept the hotels - on the line of the post roads these houses of entertainment were the centers of interest and excitement of settlements - The owners were apt to be leading men of the community and what more natural than the fact that the Colonial Records of Conn Vol 11 P 509 should show, recording the Esion of May 1761 that "Ebenezer Hill of Goshen, is made Captain of the 13th Regiment of this Colony" Company, or train band in Town of Goshen in 13th Regiment of this Colony" On May 26 1741, The day before his wedding, Ebenezer Hill the father, "for the consideration of parental affection" conveyed to his son Ebenezer Jr, 33 1/3 acres of land which he had acquired Apr 15 1741 of Benj Nixie, "with a dwelling house thereon standing" - Nixie had earlier acquired this land of Isaac Hill, and constituted Isaac's portion of the 300 acres - So it returned to the Hill family as a wedding present. In 1751 Ebenezer⁴ was Register (Recorder) of the town, as he did not use the Jr it is probable, his father had died before that date.

their children, all born at Goshen

Captⁿ Ambrose¹ Mar 24 1744 in Goshen Oct 10 1762 Lucy Beach⁵⁶ Jan 27 1746 & May 18 1840 dau Captⁿ Edmund⁴ Jos³ Jos² Thos¹
 Sea Comwace 7th Feb 26 1816 - Died at Shrewsbury 7th May 18 1840. aged 94 years & 4 months.
 Ebenezer^{3rd} Aug 27 1746 at Goshen Mar 3 1753
 Samuel " Oct 6 1748 " " Oct 7 1766
 Reuben " May 26 1751 " " Mar 24 1765
 Ebenezer " Nov. 4 1756

126

62

Captain and Deacon Edmund Beach⁴ and

Son of John³, John², Thomas¹.
 Born at Wallingford, Conn. Feb. 18, 1720.
 Died at Lexington, N.Y. 1804.
 Aged Eighty-Four.

63

Mary Deming⁴

Daughter of Benjamin³,
 Jonathan², John¹.
 Born at Wethersfield, Conn.
 Jan. 27, 1719.
 Died before 1769.

This Revolutionary patriot, was far above the age of those entering the army as soldiers, and he had a large family dependent upon him, but nevertheless, he performed service for his Country and gives to his descendants a claim for public service which entitles them to membership in the Sons or Daughters of the American Revolution.

When his father left Wallingford to be an original settler at Goshen, the highest point in Connecticut, and to subdue the land and form a new settlement in 1739, Edmund was a young man of nineteen, and here he cast his lot, and grew up with the country, enduring its hardships and becoming one of its leading men in both civil, military, and ecclesiastical affairs. In the Church which was founded in his father's house, he early became a deacon, ^{to succeed his father} and he was elected to represent his community as a Deputy to the General Court in 1767, 69, 70, 72, and 1774. In Connecticut Colonial Records for the Session of 1759, on page 338 of Vol. 11, it says, "This Assembly do establish Mr. Edmond Beach to be ensign of the East Military Company of Goshen."

In the Colonial Records of Connecticut we are informed that in 1776 Edmund Beach was appointed inspector of fire arms. He was re-^{see Richards History Goshen Conn p 371}appointed in May 1777. At the same time Miles Beach was also appointed, also Captain Jabez Huntington. The General Assembly defined their duties as inspectors of all fire arms and gun locks manufactured in the State. This service alone, would constitute a Revolutionary claim.

It is probable that the father also himself served in the Revolutionary Army although it is difficult to distinguish between the service of the father and Edmund Jr. born 1758 who was a drummer in the War. The father's brother Adna was also in the Revolutionary service. At the time of the New Haven and Norwalk Alarm when all the men and boys not already in the field were called upon to protect

62
Capt. and Deacon Edmund Beach⁴ and

63
Mary Deming⁴

their homes by repelling the enemy's invasion of their immediate vicinity, an Edmund Beach, probably the father, served in Captain Moses Seymour's Company, Major Thomas Bull, in a Militia Regiment of Light Dragoons and marched July 8th, 1779, discharged July 19, 1779. New Haven and Norwalk Alarm. In the town records from 1767 to 1774 he is called Captain. His wife's people lived in Middletown and Wethersfield and she is also alluded to as Mercy, which is another form of the name Mary, and seemed to have been sometimes styled Prudence, *But in error.*

In 1770, there was given by the women of Goshen what was known as the Spinning Contest. The contest consisted in seeing who, first among the married ladies, and second, among the young women, could excel, in spinning the greatest quantity of linen on a one handed wheel, at a stretch of continuous work. The understanding was, that each might spin twenty-four hours, and be helped to reel yarn, etc. The wife of Captain Isaac Pratt seems to have been the winner among the married contingent. Her husband prepared her distaffs and reeled her yarn till she made six runs. At this stage of the proceedings her husband very wisely put a stop to further effort and progress, and remained inflexible despite her remonstrances. The poor woman sat down and cried. When some of the contestants finished, the marks of bloody fingers in the halls and stairways attested the severity of their labors. But Lydia Beach one of the daughters of this household, excelled them all. At this date she was just twenty-one years old. Her distaffs were all prepared, her yarn reeled, and even her food placed in her mouth by others. She spun continuously from daylight until nine o'clock in the evening. For a sequel to this story, let me say, the fair contestant not only won the championship, but also the heart and hand of Jesse Buell, the eldest son of the famous Captain Jonathan Buell of the South end of the town. She later became the mother of three sons and five daughters, and it is

62
Capt. and Deacon Edmund Beach⁴ and

63
Mary Deming⁴

safe to say that none of these daughters were allowed to do what the mother did, in her younger days.

Let me add a story which clearly sets out the sterling Christian character of this specimen of the New England pioneer. I refer to Deacon John Buell⁴, the grand father of Lydia Beach above spoken of. During one of the hard winters in Connecticut, probably that of 1740, which was about the time Deacon John Beach the father of Captain Edmund, brought his family to the settlement of Goshen, there came a man from the neighboring town of Cornwall whose family were destitute of bread, it being a time of great and general scarcity. Entering the door of the good old settler, the conversation was substantially as follows: "Deacon Buell, have you any grain?" "Yes, I have some." Well, if you will let me have some, I'll pay you the money for it, for we are in great want." "Have you got any money?" "Yes, a little." "Here," said Deacon Buell, leading him to the door and pointing to a house not far off; "Go to that man, and you can get some grain for the money, and you can't get it without money, my grain I want to keep, for people that haven't got any money." Would that we had more people in the world today with big hearts, such as belonged to this early specimen of the sturdy New Englander.

One of the sons of this family, Jonathan, caught the western emigration fever and removed^{1st} to New York State. Evidently this was the son who took care of his elderly parent, for Captain Edmund went with him and died at Loxington, N.Y. in 1804 in the eighty-fourth year of his age. The death date of the mother is not yet known, but she died before 1769, as she is not then mentioned in legal papers of that date.

*Edmund was app'd Deacon of Goshen 1759 Rem'd 1762 & 1766
in D.A.R. Record Vol 14 p 100 Edmund Beach 1st is accredited with Rev. Service, which I think belongs to Edmund Beach 2nd the Deacon's Son.*

They had twelve children, all born at Goshen, Conn., eleven of whom lived to be married,--one died in infancy. *See Kittredges History Goshen Conn P 473*

Luman, born _____ married Feb. 2, 1764, Anno, born Goshen June 11th, 1743, daughter of Benoni Hills. He died April 19th,

Dapt. and Deacon Edmund Beach⁶² and Mary Deming⁶³

1777. She died at Norfolk Jan. 22nd or 26th, 1777.

Lucy, born Jan. 27, 1746, married Oct. 10, 1762, Captain Ambrose Hill⁵, born at Goshen Mar. 21, 1744, son of Ebenezer⁴, Ebenezer³, Luke², Luke¹. She died at Shoreham, Vt. May 16, 1840, aged ninety-four. He died at Cornwall, Vt. Feb. 26, 1816, aged seventy-two.

Deacon Wait, born Oct. 25, 1747, married Jan. 9th, 1767, Huldah Loomis born Mar. 2, 1748, of Torrington, daughter of Aaron Loomis. He died Dec. 28, 1810. Children: Aaron Loomis, Miles, Nancy, Huldah, Amanda, Wait, Melinda. Lived at Torrington.

Lydia, born Oct. 28, 1749, married Jesse Buell⁵ April 10, 1748, son of Captain Jonathan⁴, John³, Samuel², William¹. They lived at Cornwall Hollow, later removed to Salisbury. She was the heroine of the Spinning Match. Eight children.

Lois, born Aug. 4, 1751, married Seth Lockwood.

Edmund, born April 27, 1753, died Sept. 15, 1755.

Abner, born Jan. 29, 1755, married ^{June 27 1775} Polly, daughter of Rev. ____ Marsh of New Hartford.

Mary, born Aug. 14, 1756, died ____ Married Isaac Miles. See Miles Genealogy.

Edmund, born July 24, 1758, married Luzan, daughter of Captain Timothy Stanley. He was a drummer in the Revolutionary Army.

Jonathan, born Oct. 2, 1760, married Lucy, daughter of Samuel Baldwin. He died April 25, 1850. Eleven children. This family removed to Lexington, N.Y. *Green Co, just N. of Catskill Mountains, thence about 1834, to Mount Morris Michigan*

Catherine, born June 6, 1762, married, first, Stephen Goodwin Jr., second, July 17, 1783, Seth Hills. She died at Rochester, N.Y. in 1850. *where they lived*

Amanda, born April 7, 1764, married Elisha Stanley. *Son Timothy*

254 124	3	255 125	3
<i>Coffin</i> Deacon John Beach		and <i>2nd W.</i> Mary Royce	
Son Dea. John ² Thomas ¹		Dau. Saml. Royce ² Robert ¹	
B. Wallingford, Ct. Oct. 15, 1690		b. Wallingford, Feb. 17, 1695.	
m. " " Feb. 22, 1717		m. " " 22, 1717.	
D. Goshen, Ct., May 9, 1773		d. Goshen, Ct., Oct. 27, 1767	
"Aged 83"		aged 72	

Both buried in the East St. Cemetery, Goshen, Ct.

This worthy man, was one of the earliest settlers of the new town of Goshen, Conn., to which point he went from Wallingford in probably the Spring of 1739. He was an original proprietor of Goshen, and besides his own right purchased the rights of others, having 103½ acres on the east side of East Street. On the Northerly part of the West line on this tract he built his house being on the east side of the road. The first structure was undoubtedly of logs, but this was later replaced by a frame house, and the excavation for its cellar is still to be seen on the North side of the road leading to Whist Pond. Here his last child was born in 1739, the mother being at that time almost 45 years of age. *In 1726 John³ was chosen nothing more in Wallingford*
In 1734 came to purchase railroaders on public land on Dec 7 1739

At the first town meeting held in Goshen, Jno. Beach was chosen Moderator, and elected the first Selectman, for the year ensuing. He represented the town in the General Assembly at the May session 1757, and continued to do so at seven sessions, the last held in April 1761.

Deacon Beach is ^{*known*} supposed to have been a man of serious piety, of a steady and consistent Christian character. He is distinctly remembered as one of the Fathers of Goshen. He had the satisfaction of seeing all his sons settle in his vicinity, but Amos was that son who took the paternal home, and upon whom he leaned in the decline of life. The first church in the town was organized at his house in November 1740, at which time the first pastor Rev. Mr. Heaton was ordained. He was one of its original 13 members. *and its first Deacon.*

As a member of the General Court, he would be a claim for membership in the Society of Colonial Wars. His house, which was located on East Street about 2½ miles from where the Congregational Church stood in 1836, was one of the two houses in the early settlement which was palisaded for a defense against the indians, and a place of refuge

in time of attack. The street in Goshen called Beach St. was named after him. at his house in 1976 the broken pewter from King George's statue, destroyed on Bowling Green Rd., was made into bullets.

22nd, 1717, Mary Royce, b. Wallingford Feb. 17, 1695. They both lived to an old age. She died at Goshen, Conn. to which point they removed, Oct. 27, 1767, having lived two years of borrowed time. He died there six years later, having exceeded the three score and ten, by some 13 years. They both were interred in the oldest Cemetery of Goshen:-

Children of Deacon John Beach, all born at Wallingford, Conn., except the last, who was born at Goshen.

By first wife, Sarah Tyler.

By second wife, Mary Royce.

-Samuel? b. Dec. 22, 1729. This Saml does not appear in K. Hoken Wag list as he was son of Thomas³. See Beach Wag

-3-

124

and
Continued.

125

John b. April 21, 1731, married Mar. 12, 1755, Lois Ives ^{Mar 10 1734} of
New Benjamin & Hannah (sons) Ives
 Litchfield. He d. about 1760. 3 children. *They lived in Goshen*

Royce Oct. 19, 1733, married June 9, 1756, Phoebe Soper of
 Litchfield. He d. Sep. 18, 1766. 2 children.

Baldwin b. July 26, 1736, died ~~1746~~ ^{Sept 6 1776} unmarried. *June 9 1756 Phoebe Soper*

Mary? b. Oct. 27, 1739, died about 1785, unmarried. *Mary does not appear*
in life in New Haven Magazine, which is most likely correct but does
appear in local records.
 The following inscriptions appear on the gravestones of

John & Mary, the parents, in the East Cemetery.

In Memory of John Beach Esqr. who departed this life May 9,
 1773, in his 83 d year. He was born at Wallingford 1690, removed to
 this place in 1738, was chosen first Deacon of the Church 1741, and was
 one of the Civil Authority; which offices he sustained until the fatal
 hour.

" Useful in life, lamented in death."

" Mary late wife of John Beach Esqr. died October 27, 1767,
 in her 73d year. "

*John Beach³ was chosen Lieut of the Train Band of Goshen
 and in May 1743 appointed by the General Assembly, to be
 Captain of that organization. C.C.P.R. Beach May 1767, 84+*



504
248

505
249

Deacon John Beach² and

Mary Royce³
da. Jonathan² Roll¹

Son Thos.¹ of Milford

Born Milford, Oct. 19, 1655.

m. Wallingford in^{Dec} 1678.

d. " Conn. 1709.

aged 54.

Born at Milford, Conn., before he became of age, he left the parental roof and went to the neighboring town of Wallingford, then called New Haven Village, as we find a record of him here in 1673/4. Whether lured here by the fair maid who probably will always be nameless, as diligent search has failed to find any mention of her identity or even name, may always be a question. However they were married here in 1678. He was one of the charter members of the Wallingford Church Feb. 15, 1675, and later one of its Deacons. *and one of the Sabbath Day Guards when he was a young man*
age 26 1709 inventory his estate was taken 1788 b. d. dated Dec 18. 14. 6
Their children. *see here in Wallingford Ch.*

Lettice, ³	b. Dec. 24, 1679,	m. Wm. Ward.	<i>Dec 14 1701. He b. Dec 18 1678 d. Dec 19 1767</i>
Mary,	" Jan. 11, 1681,	d. Sep. 1st, 1688.	<i>Son Andrew of Wallingford. Son Andrew & Rest. Hereman</i>
Hannah,	" Mar. 17, 1684,	m. Eliphalet Parker, in 1708.	<i>Dec 21 1749 S Aug 5 1708 Dr. John & Hannah Capen, 75, aa 76</i>
Thomas,	" Feb. 14, 1686,	m. Hannah Atwater in 1711.	<i>about 1754 1st May 9 1711 da. John & Abigail (Wassfield) Atwater</i>
#Dea. John,	" Oct. 15, 1690	m. 1st Sarah Tyler, 2nd Mary Royce,	<i>d 1773 in 2nd birth - Aug 18 1715</i>
Samuel	" Nov. 29, 1696	" Phoebe Tyler, 1718.	<i>Dec 21 1749 S Aug 5 1708 Dr. John & Hannah Capen, 75, aa 76</i>
Caleb, [?]	" 1699,	" 1st Eunice Tyler, 1726.	<i>Dec 21 1749 S Aug 5 1708 Dr. John & Hannah Capen, 75, aa 76</i>
		" 2nd Margaret Thompson.	<i>Dec 21 1749 S Aug 5 1708 Dr. John & Hannah Capen, 75, aa 76</i>
		" 3rd Hannah.	<i>Dec 21 1749 S Aug 5 1708 Dr. John & Hannah Capen, 75, aa 76</i>

this Caleb is said to have been a son of Thos¹ John¹
see Hist. of New Haven p 421

He removed to Winchester, Conn.

(continued).

248 Continued.

As it was the custom in Colonial times to name the first male child after the father, and the first born girl, after the mother, the presumption is, that this unknown wife and who is in all records unmentioned by name, was Lettice. For the reason that this first child who came as a Christmas gift was a girl, and she was given that name, undoubtedly after her mother. While this is a strong probability, it is not proof, and only a conjecture founded on custom. It is not impossible that her identity may yet be discovered, so many old problems long since given up, have been solved during these years when the search light of investigation has been turned on to the literary remains of the ages gone by, and to so great a degree, nevertheless, we sometimes reach stumbling blocks we cannot overcome, and it seems probable this **conundrum** is of this class. (Written 1903)

*The widow of John Beach, called Mary
in 1718 John Atwater's Aug 10 1689 disappeared 1713
son John³ Agarish Richard Beach was this son Mary - yes*

Edmund Beach I

Edmund Beach (4), born Wallingford,
Conn. Feb 18, 1720, son John (3),
John (2), Richard (1).

^{Thomas of Milford, 1765.}
Deacon Edmund married Prudence
Denning (4), daughter Benjamin Denning⁽⁵⁾
Johnathan (2), John (1).

He died Lexington, New York in 1804
aged 80.

He was appointed by the General
Assembly in May 1777 "an inspector
of all the fire arms and gun locks
manufactured in the State"

Proof - see Colonial Records.

He was appointed Ensign of the East
Military Company of Gorham in
October, 1759, in French and Indian
war & his older brother Adina served
as a Rev. Soldier. These facts
lead me to believe that the Edmund
Beach who responded to the heat
Harcum and Norwalk Alarm and
served (see Conn. men in the Revolution)

Edmund Beach II

from July 8 to July 19, 1779 in Capt
Keeser's Seymour's Company, Major
Thomas Bell's Regiment of Light
Dragoons, was the father, Deacon
Edmund. This conclusion is
further strengthened by the fact that
in that record of service the Edmund
Beach is not there designated as
Jr. - but in any event his appointment
by the General Assembly as State
Inspector of arms should make
him a revolutionary progenitor.

9273. 1. BEACH, PLATT, ROYCE.

3. M., Sept. 26, 1929. Thomas (1) Beach, immigrant ancestor, is first mentioned in the records of New Haven, Ct., April 6, 1646, and on March 7 of the following year he took the oath of allegiance and was made a freeman. His older brother, Richard Beach, is known to have been in New Haven some years earlier. John Beach of Stratford, another brother, was first mentioned at New Haven in 1643. It is generally supposed that they were sons of the Rev. John Beach of Devonshire, England, and that their mother was a sister of John Moss, an early settler at New Haven. These brothers probably came to New Haven with Rev. Peter Prudden of Hertfordshire on the Elizabeth and Ann and arrived at New Haven about July, 1638.

In 1652 Thomas (1) Beach married Sarah Platt, daughter of Deacon Richard Platt and his wife, Mary. The eldest child was born at New Haven. In September, 1654, Thomas (1) Beach removed to Milford, Conn., where he lived until his death early in 1662. His estate was small and the grandfather, Richard Platt, assisted in caring for the children. When Deacon Platt died in 1684, he remembered each child in his will. In 1665, Sarah (Platt) Beach married as his second wife, Miles Merwin, who had administered her husband's estate. Four daughters were born of this marriage. After Sarah's death, March 15, 1670, Miles Merwin married again. The Beach and Merwin children were merged into one family and shared equally in the estate when Mr. Merwin died in 1697.

Children of Thomas (1) and Sarah (Platt) Beach: 1. Sarah (2) born March 1, 1653, died young. 2. John, born Oct. 19, 1655 (see below). 3. Mary, born Dec. 27, 1657, married Samuel Lyon. They later removed to Newark, N. J. Three sons and two daughters were born of this marriage. 4. Samuel, born June 6, 1660, married Abigail —. He died without issue Sept. 9, 1728, and his estate, valued at £296, was distributed among his wife, his brothers and sisters. 5. Zophar, born May 27, 1662, married Martha Pratt, living in 1728. In 1683 he removed to Newark, N. J., where he held many public offices and was a man of prominence. Four sons were born at Newark.

Children of Sarah (Platt) and Miles Merwin: 1. Martha, born Jan. 23, 1665-6, married Sept. 20, 1685, James Prime; 2. Mary, Jan. 23, 1666-6, married about 1680, John Hull of Derby; 3. Hannah, Nov. 16, 1667, married Dec. 20, 1683, Abel Holbrook; 4. Deborah, April 24, 1670, married Samuel Burwell.

John (2) Beach was born at Milford, Conn. His father died when he was seven years of age and his mother when he was fifteen. It is almost certain that he lived for a number of years in the home of the older John Moss of Wallingford, who is believed to have been a brother of his grandmother Beach. From this uncle, John Beach received sixty-one acres of land, although John Moss had a large family of his own. In 1673 John (2) Beach removed to Wallingford and there held minor town offices. When the church was organized at Wallingford in 1675, he was one of its original members and he became one of its deacons. In December, 1678, he married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Spinning) Royce. Their children were all born at Wallingford. John (2) died in 1709 and the inventory of his estate was made April 26 of that year. His oldest son, Thomas (3) was named administrator. His estate was valued £180. Both daughters, then living, were already married. The widow, Mary, married second, John Atwater, Nov. 27, 1718. There were no children by the second marriage. Mary's oldest son, Thomas (3), married John Atwater's daughter, Hannah.

Children of John (2) and Mary (Royce) Beach: 1. Lettice (3), born Dec. 24, 1679, married Capt. William Ward, Dec. 14, 1701; 2. Mary, Jan. 11, 1681, died Sept. 1, 1688; 3. Hannah, March 17, 1683, married Sergeant Eliphalet Parker, Aug. 5, 1708, died Dec. 21, 1749; 4. Thomas, Feb. 14, 1686, married, first, May 9, 1711, Hannah Atwater; second, Ruth —; 6. John, Oct. 16, 1690, married, first, Aug. 18, 1715, Sarah, daughter of William and Mary (Lathrop) Tyler; second, Feb. 22, 1717, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Baldwin) Royce; 6. Samuel, Dec. 29, 1696, married, first, April 29, 1718, Phebe, daughter of William and Mary (Lathrop) Tyler; second, March 23, 1732, Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Hope (Cook) Benham. (Beach, Alfred Holmes and Beach, Cora M. — Beach Family Magazine, Vol. I, pp. 5, 12-14, 32, 41-42. Dexter, Franklin Bowditch—New Haven Town Records, Vol. I, pp. 166, 166, 222. Hoadly, Charles J.—Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Vol. IX, pp. 2, 41, 114, 569, 613. Jacobus, Donald Lines—New Haven Genealogical Magazine, Vol. I, pp. 148-149. Jacobus—History and Genealogy of Families of Old Fairfield, Vol. I, pp. 40-41, 406-407. Jacobus—Parentage of Mary, wife of John 2 Beach of Wallingford, Conn., in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. LXXX, pp. 107-8. Anderson, Mary Audentina Smith—Ancestry and Posterity of Joseph Smith and Emma Hale, pp. 375-379.)

Thomas (3) Beach (John 2, Thomas 1) lived at Wallingford and Milford. He died about 1752. His children, all by his first wife, were Damaris, Amzi, Abigail, Eleanor, Thomas, Landa and Samuel.

Samuel (4) Beach was born Aug. 10, 1729, at Milford, and married Mary, daughter of Sylvanus and Mary (Whitmore) Nettleton. She was born Oct. 5, 1732, at Milford, and died June 12, 1789, at Bethany. Their children were Benaiah, Mary, Susanna, Elizabeth, Anya Whitmore, Sarah, Naomi and Hannah. Their daughter Susanna married Daniel Beach at Goshen, Conn., Feb. 1, 1781. (New Haven Genealogical Magazine, vol. I, p. 152.)

1008
496

1009
497

Thomas Beach¹ and Sarah Platt²
m. at Milford 1652 dau. Richard Platt.
d. " " 1662 born in England. 1652

*Undoubtedly the youngest of the three brothers Richard of New Haven
and Thomas who by trade was a shoemaker.
with Rev. Peter Prudden in 1638 first appears in records Apr 6 1646
He first came to New Haven lived there from 1647 to 1655,*

when he removed to Milford to live. Here he had found and married h
his bride in 1652, and three years later the couple left New Haven,
where Thos'. brother Richard, lived, and who was a prominent and
leading citizen, to settle near the wives' parents. However, death
came to the husband and father in 1662, and he was buried at Milford.
Later, she married again, Miles Merwin, and died herself in 1670.

Born to Thos. and Sarah, at Milford, Conn.

Sarah b. Mar. 1, 1654, m. Lyon removed to Newark, N.J.
at New Haven. *Sarah d. 1707 in Salem (Mass) by Rev. L. Fairfield
Baptism of Fairfield d 1709*
#John b. Oct 19, 1655, m. at Wallingford 1678, Mary
Mary b. 1657. *in bond by Rev. of Newark N.J.*
Samuel¹ 1660 d. no children. *1728 Sept 9*
Zophar¹ 1662, m. and removed to New Jersey. *1683*
Was the ancestor of many of his name in that
state. *He sent to his daughter Ann Merwin for Platt
she born 1679*
Sarah Platt, the mother, is mentioned in the will of

her father, Deacon Richard Platt, and her children by both husbands
Thomas Beach and Miles Merwin, are spoken of.

New Haven Jan 21 1748 1772



Aunt Lydia Rose McClock

111
F15



